

Bibliography of Sources:

- AUGUSTAN SOCIETY (Vol X, Pgs 211 & 212)
PEDIGREES OF SOME OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE'S DESCENDANTS (Buck, Beard & Cabaniss)
AMERICANS OF GENTLE BIRTH (Pittman)
GENERAL INTRODUCTION TO DOMESDAY BOOK (Vol I, sir Henry Ellis)
SONS OF THE CONQUEROR (Leslie G. Pine)
WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR (David C. Douglas)
MAGNA CHARTA (John S. Wurts)
PRECEDING THE MAYFLOWER (James P. Leynse)
ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE PILGRIM FATHERS (Banks)
CAPE COD SERIES (Vol II, Hills)
COLONIAL FAMILIES OF THE US OF A (MacKenzie)
GENEALOGY OF MARY WENTWORTH (Mrs Perle Lee)
WITCHCRAFT AND HERALDRY (Forebears Vol 16)
TOPOGRAPHICAL INDEX OF ENGLISH EMIGRANTS TO NEW ENGLAND (Banks)
PARISH MAP OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY
GENERAL ARMORY (Burke)
LINEAGE CHARTS

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
SOCIETY OF CALIFORNIA
LIBRARY

CCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

~~Bound By~~

~~Loaned By~~

~~No.~~

1359

~~Dated~~



DOES NOT CIRCULATE



The Augustan Society

University of California
Berkeley, Calif.

THE CONQUEST OF ENGLAND, NINE CENTURIES AGO

By Luis Leon de la Barra, F.A.S.

The commemoration of this event has been held in all of Great Britain and of course with special splendour at Hastings and other places where the events of 1066 and 1067 were enacted; and it is since then that the English nation we know was formed, following the merging of the civilizations of the Saxons and the Normans, with the natural intermarriages and the living in common during so long a period of time. Also, it was for this country the last occasion to be invaded by foreign forces. We all know that it was not due to any lack of trying, but the fact is that neither the Grand Armada of Phillip II of Spain, nor the Napoleonic armies concentrated at the Camp of Boulogne, or the Nazis after their victory at Dunkirk were able to land on the island.

The Normans, under several chiefs and different names, were known and dreaded throughout the northern European continent; the valiant Viking navigators not only attacked the coasts, but using the rivers went up at great distances inland and founded new nations: big, strong, worshippers of the bloody god Odin, nothing could stop their continuous advance.

England at that time, divided in some eight different kingdoms often fighting amongst themselves for the complete dominion of the country, offered apparently a good opportunity for an invasion. Nevertheless, King Edbert, in 827, had already stayed at the Court of Charlemagne, and returned well learned in the sciences of war and peace, and became sole sovereign. His successors had to sustain constant struggles against the Danish invaders, but were lead by illustrious figures, as that of King Alfred the Great, in the year 871, and of Edward the Confessor, son of Ethelred, who, when enthroned in 1040 by the rising of the Saxons, issued laws which have immortalized his memory.

Edward was visited by William, the bastard son and successor of the Duke of Normandy, Robert "the Devil", and it is certain that from that time he formed the ambition of taking over Edward's kingdom; it was also then that Harold was shipwrecked and imprisoned by Guy, Count of Fonthieu, as was the custom of the epoch; he was rescued by William, who paid a heavy ransom, but it was not a disinterested act, as he pressured him to recognize him as his heir to the throne of England, when it was his turn to reign on it, and that he married Harold's daughter Adela. He thus had rights to be asserted, but he was not satisfied in having to wait so long, and to precipitate matters he succeeded in having Harold excommunicated, and to be authorized by the Pope to occupy his territory, in proof of which he received as investiture a standard from the Roman Church and a ring containing a more or less authentic relic of St. Peter.

Between times, the Saxon king had repelled other invasions: firstly, that of Hasting, and later on, none the less that of King Harold of Norway, who had come with two hundred sails and was glad to be able to leave with only twenty-five vessels.

But those victories, glorious as they were, had nevertheless weakened greatly the Saxon monarch, when a few days later he had news that on 20th September 1066, William with a thousand knights and their followers, forming a host of sixty thousand warriors, had landed on the Sussex coast. This figure has been discussed, but any-

way, the invasion was a powerful one for the century.

It has often been told how William, when landing, fell down, and to avoid his people taking it as a bad omen, exclaimed: "What do you fear?...all the earth here to be ours", showing at the same time handfuls of it.

He sent by a monk a message to Harold, offering him three choices: that he abandon the kingdom, that the question be submitted to the Pope, or that they fight in single combat so that it was God Himself who decided between them. Harold preferred to battle with the forces still at his command, which arrived exhausted by the long march to the battlefield.

The fight was at Hastings on October 14th. It was bloody, and both sides accomplished valiant feats; but as it was to be fore-seen, the Normans won and Harold, with the best of his men, was slain in the course of the battle.

The victor, since known as William the Conqueror, followed the day by the occupation of cities and castles, all of which resisted as well as they could, until being proclaimed on Christmas Eve as King of England, and crowned at Westminster Abbey by three Pontifical Delegates. He had the famous Tower of London built, and when seventy three years old was thrown by a horse. He died in 1067, nine hundred years ago.

There is a remarkable tapestry, that of Bayeux, a very long strip which besides being a work of art, furnishes valuable data of historical and heraldic interest about these events. Presently a new one, patiently embroidered on a length of two hundred and forty-three feet, shows the same theme of the Conquest of England, based on the latest historical findings, and a special pavillion for its exhibition has been erected at Hastings. There are some who still deplore the fact of the conquest but it was the origin of one of the most wonderful nations of the world, and besides nearly all of the Englishmen of our days have acquired Norman blood in their veins.

In a recent study by Anthony Haden-Guest, the author states that the knights who fought at Hastings with William numbered only about five-thousand, and that no more than twenty-five have been definitely identified by now; and that at most two hundred British families can trace descent from Normans who arrived with the conquest, and only four of them can prove that a knightly ancestor fought at Hastings! But soon after, more than one-hundred thousand Norman and French crossed the Channel and settled in England, and so, in our times, their blood "flows through the land by the bucketful."

All Englishmen are then well entitled to celebrate now the last and eventful conquest of their justly proud Island.

NORMAN BUMS

Irate Norman wife to husband-knight buckling on sword: "Don't give me that off-to-the-Crusades routine- you're going drinking and wenching with those Norman bums from Paris again!"

Contributed by David A. Trussell, New York

PEDIGREES OF SOME OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE'S DESCENDANTS

Volume III

DOES NOT CIRCULATE

Compiled By

J. ORTON BUCK

*President General of the Order of the Crown of Charlemagne
in the United States of America*

and

TIMOTHY FIELD BEARD

*Genealogist General of the Order of the Crown of Charlemagne
in the United States of America*

Including a Chapter
"A Glimpse of Emperor Lothair"

by

ALLEN CABANISS, Ph.D.

*Research Professor of History
University, Mississippi*

G
929.3

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY



ORANGE CO. CA. GEN. SOC.
c/o Huntington Beach Library
7111 Falbert Avenue
Huntington Beach, CA 92648



CHARLEMAGNE

Illustration by [illegible]

Published by

ORDER OF THE CROWN OF CHARLEMAGNE
IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

1978

Chapter II

ASTON — COCKE — BOLLING — HALL — HINES — DIXON — YARBROUGH — MAHONE

CHARLEMAGNE, King of the Franks, Emperor of the West, b. 2 Apr. 742, d. 28 Jan. 813/4; m. (third) ca. 771, Hildegard of Swabia, b. ca. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783,

PEPIN, King of Italy (781-810) b. 777, d. at Milan, 8 July 810,

BERNARD, King of Italy (813-817), b. 797, d. at Milan, 17 Apr. 818; m. Cunigunde, d. ca. 835,

PEPIN, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,

HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, b. ca. 840, murdered, ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvois,

HERBERT II, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, b. ca. 880-890, d. at St. Quentin, ca. 943; m. Liegarde, dau. of Robert I, King of France, and Adele, his wife,

ROBERT, Count of Vermandois, b. ca. 920, d. ca. 967/8; m. Adelaide of Burgundy,

ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS, b. ca. 950, d. ca. 975-78; m. (first) Geoffrey I, Grigonele, d. 21 July 987,

ERMENGARDE DE ANJOU, m. (first) ca. 980, Conan I, Duke of Brittany, d. ca. 992,

JUDITH OF BRITTANY, b. ca. 982, d. ca. 1017; m. ca. 1000, Richard II, Duke of Normandy, d. Aug. 1027,

ROBERT I, Duke of Normandy, d. 22 July 1035, by Herleve, had,

*WILLIAM I, The Conqueror, King of England, b. at Falaise, France, ca. 1027, d. at Rouen, France, 9 Sept. 1087; m. ca. 1053, Matilda, of Flanders, b. ca. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083, dau. of Baldwin V de Lille, and Adele of France,

HENRY I, Beauclerc, King of England, b. at Selby, Yorks., ca. 1070, d. in France, 1 Dec. 1135; m. (first) 11 Nov. 1100, Matilda, of Scotland, b. ca. 1079, d. 1 May 1118, dau. of Malcolm III Conmore, King of Scots, and his second wife, St. Margaret of Scotland, dau. of Prince Edward, The Aethling, and Agatha, of Hungary,

MATILDA, of England, b. ca. 1104, d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (second) 3 Apr. 1127, Geoffrey V Plantagenet, b. 24 Aug. 1113, d. 7 Sept. 1151, Count of Anjou and Duke of Burg.

HENRY II, King of England, b. 5 Mar. 1132/3, d. 6 July 1189, at Westminster; m. (her second) 11 May 1153, Eleanor of Aquitaine, b. 1123, d. 3 Mar. 1204, dau. of William VIII, Count of Poitou, and his first wife, Eleanor de Chastellerault,

*JOHN I, Lackland, King of England, b. 24 Dec. 1167, d. 19 Oct. 1216; m. (second) (her first) Isabella of Angouleme, b. ca. 1188, d. 31 May 1246, dau. of Aymer de Valence, and Alice de Courtenay,

HENRY III, King of England, b. at Winchester, 1 Oct. 1207, d. at Westminster, 16 Nov. 1272; m. 14 Jan. 1237, at Canterbury, Eleanor, of Provence, b. 1217, d. 24 Jan. 1291, at Amesbury, dau. of Raymond IV Berenger, Count of Provence, and Beatrice, of Savoy,

EDWARD I, King of England, b. at Westminster, 17 June 1259, d. nr. Carlisle, 7 July 1307, had a natural son,

JOHN DE BOTETOURT, d. 25 Nov. 1324; m. 1285-92, Maud Fitz Thomas, d. aft. 28 May 1329, dau. of Thomas Fitz Otes, of Mendelsham, Suffolk, and Beatrice, dau. of William de Beauchamp,

THOMAS DE BOTETOURT, d. 1332; m. Joan (Johanna) de Somery,

Chapter XXXVI

DIGGES — NEALE — HALL — WILLSON — WALLIS —
STIEFEL — McDONALD

CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, b. 2 Apr. 742, d. 28 Jan. 814; m. (third) in 774, Hildegard, b. 752, d. 783, dau. of Gerold I, Count in Vinzgau,

LOUIS I, the Pious, Emperor of the West, b. in 778, d. 20 June 840, King of Aquitaine 781, co-regent 813, crowned Emperor at Rheims, 28 Oct. 816; m. (second) in 819, Judith, d. 19 Apr. 843, dau. of Weif, Count in Bavaria, Count of Altdorf,

CHARLES II, the Bald, Emperor of the West, b. 13 June 823, d. 6 Oct. 877, King of France, 835, King of Lorraine, 869, crowned Emperor at Rome, 25 Dec. 875; m. 14 Dec. 842, Ermentrude, d. 6 Oct. 869, dau. of Odo, Count of Orleans,

JUDITH OF FRANCE, b. ca. 813; m. (third) in 862, Baldwin I, Count of Flanders in 858, d. 879,

BALDWIN II, Count of Flanders, d. 918; m. in 884, Aelfhryth, d. 7 June 929, dau. of Alfred the Great, King of Wessex,

ARNULF I, Count of Flanders, d. 27 Mar. 961; m. Alix, d. 958/60, dau. of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, a descendant of Charlemagne (See Chapter LXVIII)

BALDWIN III, co-Regent with his father, 958-962, d. 1 Nov. 962; m. in 961, Matilda, d. 28 May 1008, dau. of Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony,

ARNULF II, Count of Flanders, b. 961-2, d. 30 Mar. 987; m. Rosalia of Ivrea, dau. of Berengar II, Marquess of Ivrea, King of Italy, a descendant of Charlemagne (See Chapter VI)

BALDWIN IV, Count of Flanders, b. ca. 980, d. 30 May 1036; m. 1012, Ortriva, d. 21 Feb. 1030, dau. of Frederick, Count of Luxemburg,

BALDWIN V, Count of Flanders, b. ca. 1012, d. 1 Sept. 1067; m. (her second) in 1028, Adelaide (Adele), d. 8 Jan. 1079, dau. of Robert II, the Pious, King of France, a descendant of Charlemagne (See Chapter XLVI)

* MATILDA OF FLANDERS, d. 3 Nov. 1083; m. 1055, William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy 1035, King of England 1066, b. 1027/8, d. 8/9 Sept. 1087,

HENRY I, King of England 1100-1135, b. 1068, d. 1 Dec. 1135; m. Nov. 1100, Matilda, d. 1 May 1118, dau. of Malcolm III, King of Scots and his wife, St. Margaret of Scotland,

MATILDA, dowager Empress of Germany, b. 1104, d. 10 Sept. 1167; m. (second) 5 Apr. 1127, Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou and Maine, b. 24 Aug. 1113, d. 7 Sept. 1151, a descendant of Charlemagne (See Chapter XXXV III)

HENRY II, Plantagenet, King of England 1154-1189, b. 5 Mar. 1133, d. 6 July 1189; m. 18 May 1152, Eleanor, Countess of Poitou, Duchess of Aquitaine, d. 31 Mar. 1204,

JOHN I, King of England 1199-1216, b. 24 Dec. 1167, d. 19 Oct. 1216; m. (second) in 1200, Isabella, b. in 1188, d. in June 1246, dau. and heiress of Aymer Taillefer, Count of Angouleme,

HENRY III, King of England 1216-1272, b. 13 Oct. 1207, d. 15 Nov. 1272; m. 14 Jan. 1256, Eleanor, d. 25 June 1291, dau. of Raymond-Berenger IV, Count of Provence,

EDWARD I, King of England 1272-1307, b. at Winchester, 17 June 1239, d. 7 July 1307, nr. Carlisle; m. (first) 18 Oct. 1254, Eleanor of Castile, d. 29 Nov. 1290, dau. of St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, by his second wife Jeanne de Dammarin, Countess of Ponthieu,

Chapter LII

HUMPHREY — PALMES — AVERY — WAL(S)WORTH —
MORGAN — KINNE — CLEVELAND — CRANE —
BIRCH — COLLINS

CHARLEMAGNE, King of the Franks, Emperor of the West, father
of

LOUIS I, the Pious, King of the Franks, Emperor of the West; m.
(first) Ermengarde (Irmgard), d. 3 Oct. 818, dau. of Ingermun
(Ingrim), Count of Hasbaye,

LOTHARIUS I (LOTHAIR), King of Italy, Emperor of the West, b.
ca. 795, d. 29 Sept. 855; m. (first) 15 Oct. 821, Ermengarde
(Irmgard), d. 20 Mar. 851, dau. of Hugo II, Count of Tours (or
of Alsace),

LOTHARIUS II, King of Lorraine (Lotharingia-Lothierregne-
Lotharingia), b. ca. 835, d. 8 Aug. 869; m. (second) ca. 862,
Waltrade, formerly his concubine) who died as a nun in
Remiremont ca 868,

BERTHA, b. ca. 863, d. 8 Mar. 925; m. (first) ca. 879, Theobald
(Thibault) Count of Arles,

BOSO, Count of Arles, 926-31, Markgraf of Tuscany, 931-56, b.
ca. 885; m. Willa,

WILLA, m. ca. 956, Berenger II, King of Italy, Markgraf of Ivrea,
J. 6 Aug. 966, son of Adalbert, Markgraf of Ivrea and his wife
Princess Gisela, dau. of Berenger I, King of Italy, Emperor of
the West,

SUSANNA, (often referred to as Rosela); m. (first) Arnould II, *le
Jeune*, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin III, Count of Flanders

and his wife, Matilda, dau. of Hermann Billung, Duke of
Saxony,

BALDWIN IV, *le Barbu*, Count of Flanders, b. ca. 980, d. 30 May
1035; m. (first) ca. 1012, Ogive (Otgive) d. 21 Feb. 1030, dau.
of Frederick, Count of Luxemburg,

BALDWIN V, the Pious, Count of Flanders, b. ca. 1012, d. 1 Sept.
1067; m. ca. 1028, Adele (Adelheid) d. 8 Jan. 1079, dau. of
Robert II, King of France, and widow of Richard III, Duke of
Normandy,

* MATHILDA (OR MAUD) of Flanders, b. ca. 1032, d. 2/3 Nov. 1083;
m. ca. 1050/3, William I, Duke of Normandy, The Conqueror,
King of England, b. 1027, d. 9 Sept. 1087,

HENRY I, *Beauclerc*, King of England, b. 1068, d. 1/2 Dec. 1135;
m. (first) 11 Nov. 1100, Princess Mathilda, b. 1079, d. 1 May
1118, dau. of Malcolm III *Cannmore*, King of Scotland, by his
second wife, St. Margaret, dau. of Prince Edward, the Exile and
his wife, Agatha,

MATHILDA (MAUD) b. 1104, d. 10 Sept. 1169, wid. of Henry V,
Emperor of Germany; m. (second) 22 May 1127/8 Geoffrey V
Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, b. 24 Aug. 1113/4, d. 7 Sept.
1151,

HENRY II, King of England, b. 5 Mar. 1132/3, d. 3 July 1189; m.
1 May 1152, Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine and Queen of
France, d. 31 Mar. 1204, the divorced wife of Louis VII, King
of France and dau. of William, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of
Poitou,

JOHN I, *Lackland*, King of England 1199-1216, b. 24 Dec. 1166,
d. 19 Oct. 1216; m. (second) 23 Aug. 1200, Isabella of
Angouleme, b. 1188, d. 31 May 1246,

HENRY III, King of England 1216-1272, b. 1 Oct. 1207, d. at
Westminster, 16 Nov. 1272; m. (first) at Canterbury, 1236,
Eleanor of Provence, b. 1217, d. at Amesbury, 25 Jan. 1291,
dau. of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence,

Chapter LVII

MANWARING* — PALMER — SHEPARD — FENN —
MITCHELL — COOKE — LEAPER

- CHARLEMAGNE, King of the Franks and Emperor of the West, b. 2 Apr. 742, d. at Aix la Chapelle (Aachen) 28 Jan. 814; m. 771 the Swabian Princess, Hildegarde, b. 758, d. 30 Apr. 783,
- PEPIN, King of Italy and of Lombardy, b. Apr. 777, d. at Milan, 8 July 810. He had a son,
- BERNARD, King of Italy, b. 797, d. at Milan, 17 Apr. 818; m. Cunigunde, d. ca. 835,
- PEPIN, Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 815, d. aft. 840,
- HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin, b. ca. 840, murdered ca. 902; m. Bertha de Morvois, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois,
- HERBERT II, Count of Vermandois and Troyes, b. 880-890, d. at St. Quentin, 943; m. Liegarde, dau. of Robert I, Duke of France, and Adele, his first wife,
- ROBERT, Count of Vermandois, b. ca. 920, d. ca. 967-8; m. Adelaide of Burgundy, dau. of Giselbert, Count of Burgundy, and his wife, Ermengarde,
- ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS, b. 950, d. 975-8; m. (first) Geoffrey I, Grisonelle, Count of Anjou, d. 21 July 987, son of Fulk II, "the Good", Count of Anjou, and his wife Gerberga,
- ERMENGARDE OF ANJOU, m. 980, Conan I, Duke of Brittany, d. 992,

JUDITH OF BRITTANY, b. 982, d. 1017; m. 1000, Richard II, "the Good", Duke of Normandy

ROBERT I, Duke of Normandy, d. 22 July 1035, had a son,

* WILLIAM I, King of England (1066-1087), The Conqueror, b. at Falaise, France, 1027, d. at Rouen, France, 9 Sept. 1087; m. (her second), 1053, Matilda of Flanders, b. 1032, d. 3 Nov. 1083,

HENRY I, King of England; 1100-1135, b. 1070; d. in England, 1 Dec. 1135,

ROBERT DE CAEN, natural son, "The Consul", Earl of Gloucester, 1122-1147, b. ca. 1090; d. at Bristol, 31 Oct. 1147; m. Maud, dau. of Robert Fitz Hamon, Lord of Creilly in Caiverdos, Baron of Thoringi, and Sybil, dau. of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury,

MAUD, d. 29 July 1189; m. ca. 1141, Ranulf de Guernan, Count d'Avranches, Earl of Chester, d. 16 Dec. 1153, son of Ranulph de Meschines, Earl of Chester, and Lucy,

HUGH OF KEVELIOC, Earl of Chester, b. 1147; d. 1181; m. 1169, Bertrade d'Evreux de Montfort, dau. of Simon, Count of Montfort,

AMICIA, m. Sir Ralph de Masnilwaring, Knt., Justice of Chester, temp. Richard I,

ROGER MANWARING, of Warmincham, in Chester; m. Christian de Birtles,

WILLIAM MANWARING, of Over Peover, temp. Henry III,

WILLIAM MANWARING, of Over Peover, liv. 10 Edward II; m. Mary, dau. of Henry Davenport,

WILLIAM MANWARING, of Over Peover; m. (second) Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas Leycester, and a sister of John Leycester, of Nether Tabley (See Chapter XLVIII, p. 168),

Bulletin.

These few pages of Errata and Addenda are by no means the least important part of these records. No book of genealogy can be compiled without errors. Owing to the careless methods of keeping early records, not only in private families, but in parishes and clerks' offices as well—where but little attention was paid to the spelling of proper names—many mistakes are made and handed down to posterity. The publication of these records, even though incorrect in some particulars, serve a valuable purpose since they bring forth corrections.

An old record which upsets many lineages, traced from *William the Conqueror*, has been recently discovered, showing that the "Lady Gundreda of Normandy," hitherto supposed to have been the daughter of William the Conqueror, was, in fact, the daughter of his wife, Matilda, who was the widow of a notary public. All lineages, therefore, traced to King William through Gundreda are incorrect. She, however, through her mother, Matilda, was of royal descent from Hugh the Great, King of France, and Henry the Fowler, King of Germany, Emperor Elect. She married William de Warren, created Earl of Surrey 1089, and had William II, Earl of Surrey, who married Lady Isabel de Vermandois. Their daughter, Adelaide, married Prince Henry of Scotland, and from this marriage came the Wests de la Warr (see p. 336), not from William the Conqueror. Their descent from William the Conqueror is derived from the marriage of Henry I, son of King William to Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland. They became the ancestors of the Plantagenets (p. 337, Vol. I).

William the Conqueror and wife, Matilda, had two children: Adela, who married Stephen, Count of Blois, the Crusader, and was grandmother of Adele, who married Louis VII, King of France, and was ancestor of a long line of French Kings. Henry, son of William and Matilda, succeeded to the throne of England. All, therefore, who trace through either of these lines are lineal descendants of William the Conqueror.

Records and valuable charts received from England since the issue of this book show that the great majority of the early colonists active in the founding of the United States can be traced back beyond the Christian era. Many of them to King David and their descendants are numbered among the leaders in the affairs of the nation today. Upon the Chart of the Royal House of England their records may be traced, and if this chart may be relied upon as correct and it is true, that Queen Victoria was a lineal descendant of King David, as is shown thereon, then the promise "David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne

of the House of Israel" (Jeremiah XXXIII—V. 17), is now remarkably fulfilled, for there is today a descendant of Queen Victoria upon nearly every throne of Europe, while President Roosevelt, through his mother, a descendant of the Royal House of Stewart, is of the same lineage. (This chart may be obtained from The Colonial Hist. Pub. Co.)

Valuable Welsh charts received since the issue of this book show that many of the historic families of America are lineal descendants of the prehistoric kings of Britain; the ancient Princes of Wales, antedating the Christian era; deriving descent through the Gwynn (or Wynna), Evans, Cradoc (or Craddock), Lewis, Morgan, Cadwallader, Jenkins, Vaughn, Lloyd, Meredith, Aubrey, Griffith, Gaines (or Gain), Owen, and other families, all found upon these royal charts of the House of Wales, and their descendants numbering legions in America.

SEE
DU PUY BOOK

Du Puy—Trabue.

Since the issue of Vol. I, *Americans of Gentle Birth*, a family record, fully substantiated (see Passett, pp. 10-11) has proven that John James Du Puy married *Susanne*, daughter of *John LeVillain, Sr.*, a Huguenot—not the daughter of *John Peter LeVillain*, as stated in Vol. I, p. 82. He married Philippa, daughter of Count Bartholomew Du Puy, sister of John James Du Puy, above mentioned, who married Susanne LeVillain, sister of John Peter, Jr.; brother and sister LeVillains married brother and sister Du Puy. *Olympia Du Puy*, daughter of John James and wife Susanne LeVillain, married *John James Trabue*. They had sixteen children, one of whom, *Edward Trabue*, married, first, Martha Haskins, and had four children. He married, secondly, *Jane Clay*, a cousin of Henry Clay's father, and had eight children. The fourth child, a daughter, married John L. Llewellyn of Missouri. Their great grandson, Charles J. Llewellyn, resides at Kahoka, Mo.

Fielding.

William Epps Fielding, of Arkansas, has in his possession a curious old history of England, printed 1674, in which reference is made to the Earl of Denbigh (then a member of the peerage) as "Basil Fielding, alias de Hapsburg." This mention confirms the story of the origin of the Fieldings as given in this volume. See Fielding, pp. 49-50. The German Fieldings of the House of Hapsburg bore as their device the Austrian eagle, bearing a shield, the first and third quarters silver with three lozenges, or, on a fess azure. The second and fourth quarters gold, with a red lion rampant, as appears on the seal of Ambrose Fielding.

A
GENERAL INTRODUCTION

TO
Domesday Book ;

ACCOMPANIED BY
INDEXES

OF THE
TENANTS IN CHIEF, AND UNDER TENANTS,
AT THE TIME OF THE SURVEY :

AS WELL AS OF
THE HOLDERS OF LANDS
MENTIONED IN DOMESDAY ANTERIOR TO THE FORMATION
OF THAT RECORD :

WITH
AN ABSTRACT OF THE POPULATION OF ENGLAND

AT THE CLOSE OF THE REIGN OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR,
SO FAR AS THE SAME IS ACTUALLY ENTERED.

ILLUSTRATED BY
NUMEROUS NOTES AND COMMENTS.

BY SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H. F.R.S. SEC. S.A.
PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

In Two Volumes

Volume I



GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING CO., INC.
Baltimore 1971

The Orange County California
Genealogical Society

WANDREGESILI, S. Abbatis,¹ *Surr.* 34. *Dors.* 78 b. *Cambr.* 193.

WANZ, Aloric, "Terra Regis quam Aloric Wanz custodit," *Suff.* 287.

WARENE, Willelmus de, *Sussex*, 26. *Hants*, 47.

Berks, 56. *Buch.* 148. *Oxf.* 157 b. *Cambr.* 106.

Hant. 205 b. *Berf.* 211 b. *Yorksh.* 321. *Linc.*

351 b. *Yorksh.* 379.

WARENNA, Willelmus de, *Essex*, 36. *Norf.* 157.

276 b. *Suff.* 398.

read of what is now White-Waltham; "Episcopus Dunelmensis tenet de rege Waltham in elemosina. Viuinus canonicus tenet de Comite Heraldo, et Ecclesia de Waltham pertinet. Tunc et modo pro m. hidis."

¹ The Abbey of Vandrielle, anciently called Fontenelle, in the diocese of Rouen, situated about six or seven leagues from that city. It was founded, according to Du Monstier's *Neustria Pia*, by St. Wandregisillus, A. D. 654. The Dukes of Normandy were considerable benefactors to it, particularly Duke Richard II. William the Conqueror's benefactions to it, in Normandy, are recited in *Neustria Pia*, p. 167.

* ² William de Warren, Earl of Warren in Normandy, who came into England with the Conqueror, was made Earl of Surrey in England by King William Rufus. He and his wife Gundreda founded the Priory of St. Pancras at Lewes, in 1078, as a cell to the great Abbey of Clugny in France.

Ordericus Vitalis, and Sir William Dugdale after him in the *Baronage*, say, that Gundreda was the sister of Gherbode, a Fleming, to whom the Conqueror had given the city and earldom of Chester. Ordericus Vitalis's words are, "Cestrum et Comitatum ejus Gherbodo Flandrensi jam dudum Rex dederat: qui magna ibi et difficilia tem ab Anglia quam a Gallis adversantibus pertulerat:" adding, lower in the page, "et Guillelmo de Guvrenna, qui Gun-

WARINUS arbalistarius, *Wills*, 74 b.

dredam, sororem Gherbodi, conjugem habebat, dedit Sutregiam."

Gundreda, however, was really a daughter of the Conqueror. William de Warren's second charter of foundation, granted to Lewes Priory in the reign of Rufus, states this fact distinctly: "Volo ergo quod sciant qui sunt et qui futuri sunt, quod ego Willelmus de Warrenna, Surreie Comes, donavi et confirmavi Deo et Sancto Pancratio et monachis Cluniacensibus, quicumque in ipsa Ecclesia Sancti Pancratii Deo seruiant imperpetuum, donavi pro salute anime mee et anime Gundredae uxoris mee et pro anima domini mei Willelmi Regis qui me in Anglicam terram adduxit, et per ejus licentiam monachos venire feci, et qui meam priorem donationem confirmavit, et pro salute Domine mee Matildis Reginae matris uxoris mee, et pro salute domini mei Willelmi Regis filii sui, post ejus adventum in Anglicam terram hanc Cartam feci, et qui me Comitem Surreie fecit."

Gundreda is also acknowledged by the Conqueror himself as his daughter, in the charter by which he gave to the monks of St. Pancras the manor of Walton in Norfolk, the original of which is preserved in the Cottonian Manuscript, *Vespasian*, E. III. fol. 1. He gives it, "pro anima Domini et antecessoris mei Regis Edwardi—et pro anima Gulielmi de Warennæ, et uxoris sue Gundredae filie mee, et heredibus suis."

Gundreda died in child-bed at Castle Acre in Norfolk, May 27th, A. D. 1085, and was interred in the chapter-house of Lewes Priory. Her tomb was found, many years ago, at Ichild Church in Sussex, (annexed to the monument of one of the Shirley family,) whither it was supposed to have been taken at the dissolution of Lewes Priory. It was again removed, in 1775, to the Church of Southover. It was ornamented in the Norman taste, and the inscription was obscure and mutilated; the names of Gundreda and

- WARWELLE, Ecclesia de,¹ *Hants*, 45, 52.
 WARWIC, Turchil de, *v. TURCHIL*.
 WATERMAN DE LOND', *Ælveva femina de, Midd.* 130 b.
 WATEHILE, Robertus de, *Surr.* 30.
 WATTEVILLA, Will. de, *Essex*, 106 b. *Suff.* 435.
 WAULA, Vluric, *Wills*, 74.
 WELLENSIS Episcopus,² *Somers.* 89.³
 WENESH UNOR, *Wills*, 74.⁴
 WESTMONASTERII, S. Petri Abbatia,⁵ *Sussex*, 17. *Surr.*
 32. *Hants*, 42 b. *Bucks*, 59 b. *Wills*, 57. *Midd.*
 128. *Herts.* 135. *Buck.* 145 b. *Glouc.* 166. *Worc.*
 174 b. *Bedf.* 211. *Northampton.* 222. *Staff.* 241 b.
Lincol. 346. *Clun. in Chetst.* 377. *Essex*, 14, 100,
 106 b.

St. Pancras, however, appeared upon it. See Sir William Burrell's Collections for the History of the Rape of Lewes in Sussex, MS. Donat. Brit. Mus.

William de Warren himself died June 21th, 1088. The Register of Lewes Priory, MS. Cotton, Vesp. A. xv. preserves the epitaph which was formerly upon his tomb, also at Lewes.

The Monks of St. Pancras, Lewes, occur in Domesday, not as tenants in capite, but as under-tenants to William de Warren; see *Sussex*, fol. 26, col. 1, 2.

¹ The Nunnery of Wherwell in Hampshire. It had held the same lands in the time of King Edward the Confessor.

² Giso Bishop of Wells witnesses the Conqueror's charter of 1077, to Westminster Abbey.

³ The Bishop held no less than two hundred and sixty-five hides of land in this county: all but two estates, one of thirty, the other of twenty hides, had belonged to the see in the time of King Edward the Confessor.

⁴ "Vir ejus tenuit T. R. E."

⁵ Two or three benefactors to the Abbey of Westminster, in the early part of the eleventh century, are mentioned in

WIBERTUS, *Wills*, 74 b.

WIDUILE, Hugo de, *Northampton.* 219.¹

WIELARDUS, *Essex*, 101 b.

Domesday, who are no where else noticed. Daneham in Buckinghamshire appears to have been given to the Abbey before King Edward's death, by Vistan, a Thain. Land in Toingies in Surrey is said to have been granted, after King Edward's death, by Alnod of London, "pro sua anima." And in Essex, fol. 15, under Padesham, we read, "Hanc terram dedit unus teignus Ecclesie, quando ixit ad bellum in Ewewic cum Haroldo." On the other hand, King William the Conqueror's first charter to Westminster Abbey, in 1067, mentions a hide of land at Mertune in Wiltshire, given by a religious woman of the name of Odelina, which does not occur in the Domesday Survey: "unam hidam terræ in Wiltunsceire in villa Mertune dicta." Reg. Westm. MS. Cotton. Faust. A. III. fol. 42. The exchange for the manor of Windsor, however, which is more than once alluded to in the Domesday entries, is also mentioned in the same charter.

Four charters from King William the Conqueror to Westminster Abbey still remain unprinted. The second of these, after an enumeration of the principal people of the kingdom as witnesses, finishes, "Multis præterea illustrium virorum personis et regni principibus diversi ordinis omnibus, qui similiter huic confirmationi piissimo affectu testes et fautores fuerunt. *Huius etiam illo tempore a regia potestate e diversis provinciis et urbibus ad UNIVERSALEM SYNODUM pro causa ejuslibet Sancte Ecclesie audientis et tractandis ad prescriptum celeberrimum Canobium quod Westmonasterium dicitur convocati, hanc eandem, co-operante sibi in omnibus divina pietate honorifice perficienter compleverunt.* Quorum igitur memoriam et nomina singulatin exprimere, et huic paginula, LONGUM ET FASTIDIOSUM videtur inserere. Anno Domini incarnationis Millesimo Septuagesimo Septimo."

¹ "ii. domus de xxxii. denar. in Northantone."

WARREN

SONS OF THE CONQUEROR

Descendants of Norman Ancestry

LESLIE G. PINE,

B.A. London;

Barrister-at-Law, Inner Temple, F.J.I.,

F.S.A. Scot., F.R.S.A., F.R.G.S., F.R.A.S.

CHARLES E. TUTTLE COMPANY

Rutland, Vermont & Tokyo, Japan

*The Orange County California
Genealogical Society*

with orders to burn and destroy the country. The raiders landed in the Cotentin peninsula but were completely defeated by Neal, the viscount of the district.* There must be some truth behind this story for it is known that Pope John XV intervened to put right unfriendly relations between the two countries. Such an affair is in accord with Ethelred's character; it is typical of him to waste his resources against Normandy when they should have been husbanded for use against the Danes. On another occasion Ethelred carried out a harrying of Cumberland, while neglecting the defense of Wessex, so an invasion of Normandy would be quite in keeping with his conduct.

The most important outcome of this quarrel with Normandy was that on its settlement Ethelred married the Norman Emma. Her brother was Richard II, the reigning Duke of Normandy. It was therefore natural for Ethelred when he fled from England to go to Normandy, to his brother-in-law's court. With him went his wife and his two sons by her, Alfred and Edward. This was in 1013 and on Ethelred's return to England his children were left in Normandy. They were then young boys of an age to absorb an upbringing in Norman ways. The connection of England with Normandy had begun. Ethelred's death in 1016 is only half a century from Hastings. From then on every turn of events led to the Norman domination.

* Note 13. Ethelred's invasion of Normandy.

CHAPTER FOUR

The Dukes of Normandy

FRANCE was distinguished from England and Ireland in the Viking age in that there was far more devastation and less settlement. It may be that Viking hosts who were unable to make a permanent colonization in England turned to the continent and indulged in wholesale raids there. Certain it is that only in northern France did the Vikings effect any large colonization. There they made so deep an impression that the country has ever since been called by their name, Northman's land or Normandy. The French king Charles the Simple, finding that he could not subdue the invaders, succeeded in making an arrangement with their leader, Rolf or Rollo usually named the Ganger, in 911. By the treaty of St. Claire sur Epte, Charles recognized Rollo's sovereignty over the country later called Normandy. Rollo and his men became Christians and Charles is supposed to have given Rollo his daughter Gisela in marriage. As Charles was then only 32, she would have been very young. Rollo was in any case provided with a wife. The Norman dukes for several generations manifested the Viking habit of keeping wives and mistresses at the same time.

Rollo's pedigree is interesting since it shows the high

descent of the Viking chiefs and their purely Scandinavian origin, whatever may have been the transformation of their descendants. We are fortunate in having early Norse records in addition to those of the French Norman chroniclers, and the former are more reliable than the latter. The famous sagas give the early Norse history and these were first edited by Snorre Sturleson, an Icelander born in 1177. His book was called *The Story of the Kings of Norway* (the *Heimskringla* or world's circle).^{*} Before Sturleson there was the writer of the first Norse chronicle—Are Fode (Are the Wise or Learned)—who produced a history of the settlement of Iceland, and biographies of the kings of Norway, Denmark and England. Are was born about 1067 and drew much of his information from the skalds, the bards of the Scandinavians, who were the keepers of such historical knowledge as was preserved. Between the 9th and 13th centuries, 170 sagas were composed—the work of the skalds. The descent of Rollo is traced from Fornjot, King of Finland. His great-great-grandson was Thorri who had two sons, Norr and Gorr. The latter emigrated westward. Norr took Norway. Gorr, who settled in the Lofoten Islands, had a son Sveithi, the Sea King. Then in succession, generation by generation come Halfden the Old, Ivar, Earl of the Uplands, Eystein Glumra, the Noisy, to Rögnvald, Earl of Moera (867), who supported King Harold Fairhair in his attempt to unify Norway. This Rögnvald has had his name Gallicized to Reginald. He married Hilda, the daughter of Rolf Nefia, and had issue two sons, Thorer and Rolf or Rollo the Ganger. Despite his father's support for King Harold Fairhair, Rollo was a Viking pirate and after forays in the Baltic he put into

^{*} Note 14. Norse sagas.

Oslo fiord and pillaged the king's lands. For this he was banished from Norway and sailed to the Hebrides. His nickname was earned because he was too big for a horse to carry him and therefore had to walk. He was quite probably a big man, but as the only horses available in his homeland were small breeds about the size of ponies, we need not credit him with a giant's stature.

From this point in Rollo's story, the chronicler is Dudo, Dean of St. Quentin. After many adventures and going to England where he seems to have been with Guthrum (at that time Alfred's friend), Rollo went to France, where he committed the usual Viking ravages. In 886 he was in the Seine Valley (this date is more likely to be accurate than the normally given 876). In 890 he captured Bayeux. Among the defenders was Count Berenger de Senlis who was killed. His daughter Popa or Papie was married to Rollo in what is termed by some genealogical historians as a marriage *à la Danoise*. In plain Biblical English, she was his concubine or mistress. It is useless to look in the records of the Norman dukes for the ordinary details of marriage. Of the seven dukes from Rollo to William the Conqueror, at least three, including William himself, were bastards, and simultaneous marriages (or concubinage along with the possession of a lawful wife) were the practice of the first six dukes.

Rollo received the name of Robert at his baptism, when he submitted to the French king, and was then styled the Patrician of Normandy, an interesting survival of old Roman usage; the style of duke did not come into use for the Norman chiefs until two reigns later. Some Anglo-Danes now settled in the new territory; how many it is impossible to say. One of the governing factors in the size of the Norse settlements was the capacity of the ships which carried the Vikings. From remains of such vessels

and from references in old records it appears that the average ship's crew was 30-40. In one instance we are told that 12,000 men were carried in 250 ships, an average of 48. Allowing for a preliminary settlement under Rollo and the arrival of fresh contingents who had learned of his good fortune, the figure of 20,000 would perhaps represent the highest number of Scandinavian settlers in Normandy. We have no means of knowing the size of the population into which they settled but it must have been sufficient to absorb them fairly quickly. Only in the Bayeux area did they retain their speech 150 years after Rollo had settled.*

In 927 Rollo died, having nominated his son by Poppa, William Longsword, as his successor in 925. Rollo was buried in the sacristy of Notre Dame at Rouen, the coffin being later removed to the chapel of St. Romanus.

William Longsword, the second duke, did homage to the French king in 927 for his duchy. In general the Norman dukes were faithful to their liege lord, the French monarch, until at least the time of the Norman Conquest. William Longsword enlarged his dominions, also overrunning Brittany. He annexed the Cotentin, the Channel Islands and the Avranchin. He took Sprota, a Breton, as his mistress. He was bilingual, in French and Norse, whereas his father Rollo (Robert I) spoke only Norse. He had been brought up by Botho, a Viking, and his own son by Sprota, Richard, was sent to Bayeux to be educated by Botho and was taught to be bilingual. Bayeux was the center of the Norse-speaking population. "Probably this was because that from ancient times a Saxon colony had existed at Bayeux, the Saxon tongue prevailed there, and the immigrant Norwegians and

* Note 15. Lord Lytton's novel, *Harold*.

Danes gravitated naturally to the place where their language was understood." (Onslow, *The Dukes of Normandy and their Origin*, p. 51, where the word Saxon must refer to some Scandinavian lingua franca and not to any form of Old English.®) In William I's later years some Danes settled in the Cotentin. Like his father he was styled Patrician of Normandy, though both he and Rollo are called Dukes of Normandy in most accounts. He married Liutgarda, the daughter of Herbert, Count of Vermandois, by whom he had no issue. The dukes were in the habit of forming useful marriage alliances so that by the time of the Conquest they had connections along the whole western European seaboard.

William Longsword was murdered on the island of Piquigny in the Somme, on 17 December 942, at the instigation of Arnulf of Flanders. He was succeeded by his bastard son, Richard I, *Sanspeur*, the Fearless, a child ten years old. He was technically the first duke, though usually reckoned as the third. He was educated by Bernard the Dane, by Botho and Oslac. He took a mistress, Gunnor, and had many children by her, though he also married Erma, the daughter of Hugh the Great, Duke of Burgundy, Count of Paris, and Duke of France.

The name of Bernard the Dane indicates a person who bore a Christian and non-Scandinavian name, and was styled the Dane to distinguish him from other Bernards. He is described as very Scandinavian in outlook; he left a son Torf and a grandson Thorold, who was said to have been the ancestor of many of the noble families of Normandy and of England—especially of the houses of Harcourt and Beaumont. Richard I is supposed to have introduced feudalism into Normandy and there were

* Note 16. Earl of Onslow's work

between 100 and 120 fiefs in the dukedom at that time. He died in 996. He had become formally duke in 945 in a ceremony at Epte in which there was a shadowy acknowledgment of the French king as suzerain. He was succeeded by his eldest son by his mistress whom he is supposed to have married after the death of Emma.

Richard II, the Good, was married three times, his first wife being Judith, daughter of Conan, Duke of Brittany, by whom he had, among other children, two sons, Richard and Robert, both of whom succeeded him. Of his time Onslow (*op. cit.* p. 95) remarks: "Heathenism was dead; Norse may have lingered in some of the remote villages of the Cotentin or near Bayeux." In this connection it may be noted that the dukes all bear French Christian names, and by the time of the Conquest the Scandinavian names have disappeared among their followers.

Our main interest in Richard II is that his sister, Emma, was married to Ethelred II and that the latter sought refuge in Normandy during the Viking invasions, leaving his two sons to be educated there. When Emma became Ethelred's queen, "troops of impecunious young Normans followed Emma to England, and soon began to inveigle themselves into English estates and profitable posts. During the 64 years between the arrival of Emma and that of her great nephew, the Conqueror, this process continued to grow, and the result contributed to the rapid conquest of a great country by a small and comparatively insignificant state." (Onslow, *op. cit.* p. 103) As to the possibilities of Norman ancestry being traced to this period in England, more will be said later.

Richard II died in 1027 and was succeeded by his eldest son, Richard III, who died in 1028, leaving no legitimate issue. He had a bastard son, Nicholas, who

became Abbot of St. Ouen, and who attended the Conqueror's funeral. Richard was succeeded by his brother, Robert II, the 6th duke, known as the Devil and the Magnificent, who died in 1035 at Nicea in Bithynia while returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. He had had a bastard son by his mistress Arlotta, a tanner's daughter of Falaise, whom he had seen washing clothes in a ditch. The son was William the Conqueror, first of Maine, then of England, 7th duke of Normandy. At his death, his father willed that the boy, then aged about eight, should succeed him. This his father's friends enabled him to do, despite the opposition of William, Count of Arques, a son of Duke Richard II by his second marriage, and the boy William grew up to a vigorous manhood. Overcoming all opposition within and without his duchy, William by 1050 was able to marry Matilda, the daughter of Baldwin, Count of Flanders. There was trouble because they were said to be within the bounds of consanguinity proscribed by the Church in its rules of marriage. It took some years before the matter was regularized by the skill of Lanfranc, Prior of Bec, an Italian who had attached himself to William's service. The Normans had become the great champions of the Church. Already, as in the case of Duke Robert II, they were undertaking pilgrimages to the Holy Land. In the next generation after the Conqueror's time, the Normans would be the leaders in the First Crusade. By adhering to the Church the Normans adroitly advanced their own interests. The interconnection of church and state was all important in the events leading up to Hastings.

Before passing on to the narrative of the Conquest, it is as well to deal with two persons whose names have been mentioned above. Arlotta married Harlevin, the Seigneur de Conteville, and by him had issue:

1. Odo, the celebrated ecclesiastic and soldier, Bishop of Bayeux, Earl of Kent, who died in the First Crusade at the siege of Antioch.
2. Robert, Count of Mortain.
3. Adelaide, or Judith, who married Earl Waltheof, the last of the Old English nobility to hold high place. They had an only daughter, Matilda, Countess of Huntingdon, who took as her second husband, David I, King of Scotland.

These names are likely to recur in our narrative.

The second individual whose importance it is hard to exaggerate is Emma, the wife of Ethelred II. After the latter's death she married Canute (Cnut) in 1017. He appears to have had a handfast union with an Englishwoman, Elfgifu of Northampton, by whom he had a son Harold, afterward King of England (Harold I to be distinguished from Harold II who was slain at Hastings). By Emma, Canute had a son Hardicanute, also king after him. Canute died in 1035 and Emma in 1052. Her relations with her sons by Ethelred appear to have been far from friendly. She is a shadowy figure but a Norman woman who was wife of two kings and mother of two others must have exerted some influence on affairs.

CHAPTER FIVE

*The Norman Conquest
of England*

PHASE ONE

The end of the Danish Domination

IN retrospect, the half century between the accession of Canute and the coronation of William the Conqueror appears to be marked with all the signs of a predetermined fate. England seems to resemble the gallant Turnus in his conflict with Aeneas in the last book of the *Aeneid*. Try as he may, Turnus cannot win, for he has the gods against him. *Sic Turno, quacumque viam virtute petivit, Successum dea dira negat.* (Virgil, *Aeneid*, Bk. xii)

The Normans are seen approaching on the national horizon inexorably while the victim's struggles to avert her fate only serve to render her subjugation more certain.

The Norman Conquest of England does present to the theological student a moral problem, or another facet of the age-old dilemma of the book of Job. Why does evil prevail? The historians whose unthinking conscience allows them to justify the Norman Conquest, could as easily justify the Nazi subjugation of Europe. Had Nazi Germany triumphed in 1945, they would undoubtedly

hampton and of Scarborough, in Dorset, come from this invader.

As was pointed out under FitzWilliam, possession of French Christian names at the start of a pedigree does not always betoken Norman ancestry. The Kingscotes of Kingscote in Gloucestershire begin their pedigree in the second great survey in 1166, when Nigel FitzArthur married Adela, the youngest daughter of Robert Fitzhardinge. Nigel and Arthur are not native English names, but who can say that Arthur was not a Saxon's son?

The Bassets of Tehidy, Cornwall, and the Barnardistons of Durham are of continental origin; so too the Muschamps whose name is said to derive from the field or house fly (Latin *musca*), obviously a nickname, and they have flies or bees in their arms. The Muschamps became a powerful family in Durham and Northumberland.

Many descents of Norman blood connect with William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, and his countess Gundreda, who was for long thought to have been the daughter of William I. Expert opinion is now of the view that she was not his daughter but a close kinswoman. It might give pause to those who are enamored of Norman ancestry to reflect that if we cannot be sure of the paternity of one of William's alleged daughters, married to one of his greatest nobles, we are likely to be lacking evidence for the genealogy of many lesser folk. Another very important warning arises in the case of the name Warren, which can indeed be derived from the powerful Earl de Warenne but is also derived from the occupation of one who looked after his rabbit warren. The Normans introduced rabbits into England, where they were at first kept in rabbit warrens under the care of a warrener. Still, if this underling were a Norman, perhaps he will do as well as a more exalted forbear. A genuine descent from the Earl de

Warenne was that of the Leckys of Beardeville, Cloyfin, co. Antrim, Northern Ireland. Both Hugh Lecky and his wife, who had been Miss Frances Dimsdale, were descended from de Warenne, his line coming through the Scottish kings and hers through the families of Plantagenet, FitzWilliam, Musgrave and Thornburgh.

The Normans penetrated into Wales, Scotland and Ireland. Like their Viking forbears they had the urge to expand overseas, though their widespread conquests did not, like those of the Norsemen, extend across the Atlantic to Iceland, Greenland and Vineland. Many intermarriages took place in Ireland, Scotland and Wales, as in England, and the Normans were eventually absorbed, leaving in a few instances the fact of their presence at the base of family trees. Some of the cases of Normandy in these countries I have dealt with. There are others which have considerable interest, if only because their surnames are so widely used.

Few names are better known than that of Haig. The origin is in the district of La Hague. The founder of the Scottish line was Peter de la Haga who appears to have been an under-tenant of the Moreville family. This was between 1150 and 1200, and Bemersyde on the Tweed was the Scottish property held by the Haigs. As with other families whom we have noticed, the Haigs were under-tenants of the Morevilles in their Norman homeland, in Dorset, England, and in Scotland. In the 200 years between the Norman Conquest and the attempt by Edward I to conquer Scotland, many great nobles held lands of the crown in both countries.

Another Norman line settled in Scotland was that of Haldane. The stem begins with Roger de Haldane, a cadet of the house of Haldane on the English border, who is believed to have settled in Strathearn, Perthshire,

WILLIAM
THE CONQUEROR

THE NORMAN IMPACT UPON ENGLAND

DAVID C. DOUGLAS

*Fellow of the British Academy,
Emeritus Professor of History in the
University of Bristol*

1964
DOL

c. 1

Center

1964

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS

BERKELEY AND LOS ANGELES



William the Conqueror, from the Bayeux Tapestry

Geoffrey Martel, which removed William's greatest rival in the west, and plunged both Anjou and Maine into a civil war in which the Norman duke might take his profit.¹ Thus the stage was cleared for a new act in the personal drama of Duke William, and there opened for the architect of Norman greatness a new era of Norman opportunity.

Certainly his success in surmounting the difficulties which faced him between 1046 and 1060 had been due in large measure to his own personality. Consequently it is noteworthy that the politics of these years, and their hazards, were throughout this period further complicated by a series of events which were in a special sense personal to himself. Before 1049, that is to say shortly after the battle of Val-ès-Dunes, plans had been made for a marriage between the duke and Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, count of Flanders, by Adela, daughter of Robert II, king of France.² The projected marriage was, however, forbidden by Leo IX at the council of Rheims in October 1049, and though, in the report of the council, no specific reason for the prohibition is given, it is generally assumed that the ground for the objection was that William and Matilda were within the prohibited degrees of relationship.³ The marriage none the less took place. Perhaps in 1050, probably in 1051, and at all events not later than 1052,⁴ Baldwin V brought his daughter to Eu, where the marriage was celebrated, and the duke forthwith conducted his bride with fitting pomp to Rouen. Not until 1059, however, was the papal sanction to the union obtained from Pope Nicholas II at the second Lateran Council.⁵

The marriage of Duke William, and the circumstances in which it took place, were sensibly to affect the position of the duke in his duchy, and indeed the place he was to occupy in the political structure of western Europe. And no event in his career has given rise to more controversial discussion.⁶ Much speculation has, for instance, taken place as to the ecclesiastical objections to the match, and the nature of the consanguinity (if such existed) between William and Matilda. At one time it was held that when William sought her hand, Matilda was already the wife of a certain Gerbod, by whom she had a daughter, Gundrada, who later became the wife of William of Warenne, the first earl of Surrey. This, however, has now been finally disproved, and it is in the highest degree improbable that Matilda was married to anyone

before the Conqueror. Some other explanation has therefore to be sought for the ecclesiastical ban on the marriage. It has thus been suggested that both William and Matilda were cousins in the fifth degree, being both directly descended from Rolf the Viking. It has also been suggested that the ground for the prohibition was a marriage, which is alleged to have been contracted (though it was certainly not consummated) between Duke Richard III of Normandy and Adela (Matilda's mother) before the latter was married to Baldwin V. Finally it has been suggested (perhaps with greater probability) that the prohibition was based on the fact that after the death of Baldwin V's mother, Ogiva, his father, Baldwin IV, had married a daughter of Duke Richard II of Normandy. All these theories have difficulties to overcome, and the matter may well therefore be left in some suspense.

It is thus much more profitable to consider William's marriage, the opposition it excited, and the political consequences it entailed, in relation to the politics of the age. Viewed against the background of the duke's war for survival, it is not difficult to conjecture the motives which impelled him to seek the match. After Val-ès-Dunes he was still strictly dependent upon the loyalty of a few trusted magnates, and on the support of his overlord the king of France. Consequently, it is noteworthy that the duke was, as it seems, urged to the marriage by his followers, and it is equally significant that Matilda was the niece of the French king.¹ The marriage must furthermore have in itself seemed highly advantageous to a young man labouring under the stigma of bastardy, and as yet only partially in possession of his inheritance. Moreover, the rising power of Flanders under Baldwin V was involved,² and might well have appeared to offer to the Norman duke the prospect of a useful alliance. In any circumstances, therefore, such a marriage might be expected to increase the influence of Normandy in Gaul, and its results were to be more profitable than even the astute duke could have foreseen in 1049. Much was to happen in the ensuing decade, and William was, in particular, to lose the support of his royal overlord. But after the deaths of Count Geoffrey and King Henry I in 1060 when Baldwin V had become guardian to Philip I, the earlier marriage between William and Matilda of Flanders thus began in some measure to condition the pattern of power in north-western Europe that formed the essential background to the Norman conquest of England.

¹ Halphen, *op. cit.*, p. 12.

² Hefele-Leclercq, *Histoire des Conciles*, vol. IV, p. 101B.

³ Will. Jum., pp. 127, 128.

⁴ Below, Appendix B.

⁵ Below, Appendix B.

⁶ Below, Appendix B.

¹ Will. Jum., p. 127.

² Grierson, in *R. Hist. Soc., Transactions*, series 4, vol. XVIII (1941), pp. 95 et seq.

It is, perhaps, harder to understand why the count of Flanders should have welcomed the project, but such was apparently the case,¹ and here too the explanation may be sought in the political situation then prevailing in Europe. Baldwin V was already engaged in turning Flemish policy in the direction of France and away from the empire.² His own marriage to Adela the daughter of the French king had been of great moment to him,³ and it was to be the corner-stone of Franco-Flemish relations for the ensuing forty years.⁴ Moreover, in 1049, his affairs were approaching a crisis, for in that year both he and his ally, Duke Godfrey of Upper Lorraine, were being hard pressed by Emperor Henry III,⁵ and the repercussions of this struggle were felt even in England, where Edward the Confessor collected a fleet to serve if necessary against the count of Flanders.⁶ Finally, the pope — Leo IX — was also involved, being still himself committed to the imperial cause.⁷ The two opposing interests at the council of Rheims were thus neatly defined. Baldwin V might feel constrained to receive favourably the project of marriage between his daughter and a loyal vassal of the French king who had recently been rescued by his overlord at Val-ès-Dunes. The pope, by contrast, must have viewed with some alarm the prospect of the confederation against the emperor being so substantially strengthened.

The prohibition thus conformed broadly to the grouping of political forces in western Europe in 1049, and in the event the marriage was postponed. When, about 1052-1053 it did take place, the situation had changed in so far as Duke William and the French king were no longer allies but enemies. But the war in Germany still dragged on, and Baldwin V cannot have wished to renounce the alliance, the more especially as he had become more directly involved at this time in the turbulent politics of England. He had evidently not forgotten the action of the Confessor in 1049. In or before 1051, he had given his half-sister Judith in marriage to Tosti, son of Earl Godwine, when the latter was still one of Edward's opponents, and in 1052 he sponsored the armed return of Godwine to England in the king's despite.⁸ In 1053, therefore, the count of Flanders was still himself in need of allies, so that he had little reason to do other than welcome the marriage of William and Matilda. And the marriage itself was notably to affect the course not only of Flemish but also of French and Anglo-Norman history.

¹ Will. Polt., pp. 52-54.

² Will. Jum., pp. 103-104.

³ Grierson, *op. cit.*, p. 99.

⁴ Grierson, *loc. cit.*

⁵ Lot, *Fidèles ou Vassaux?*, p. 13.

⁶ Flach, *Origines de l'ancienne France*, vol. iv, p. 71.

⁷ AS. Chron., 'C', s.a. 1049.

⁸ Below, pp. 169, 170.

The general political implications of this important marriage were, however, only slowly to be disclosed, and at the beginning of the project, the ecclesiastical opposition to the match must have sensibly increased the difficulties of Duke William within his own duchy. It is significant that Norman writers of the period seem to have been very reluctant to discuss the ban, or the reasons for its imposition, and their silence was later to be broken only by legends which, however picturesque, are historically valueless.¹ The matter was evidently one of great delicacy. A strong tradition supports the view that the marriage was, for whatever reason, a matter of deep concern to the Norman church, and it has even been suggested that the very strong contingent of Norman bishops at the council of Rheims in 1049 had been sent there by the duke in the hope that they might prevent the ban being promulgated. After the prohibition had been pronounced it would seem that an influential party in the province of Rouen was actively hostile to the marriage,² and it was later asserted that Archbishop Mauger's denunciation of the match was one of the causes of his eventual banishment.³ Disloyalty could certainly, in this matter, cloak itself in the garments of righteousness, and jealous enemies of the duke might find themselves in company with ecclesiastical reformers. According to writers from Le Bec, Normandy was actually placed under an interdict at some time during this period.⁴

The situation was certainly dangerous for a young ruler whose own position was precarious, and whose own title was weakened by illegitimacy. It is not surprising therefore that after the improvement in his fortunes in the years following Mortemer, the duke took active steps to try to effect a reconciliation with the papacy, and it is further significant that the long controversy about the marriage which then took place should have played its part in developing the personal relationship between Duke William and Lanfranc, then prior of Le Bec, whose later co-operation was to be the basis of the ecclesiastical policy of the

¹ The most picturesque of these derives from the *Chronicle of Tours (Rec. Hist. Franc., vol. xi, p. 348)*. It tells that the duke, who had been sustained by Baldwin V, asked for the count's daughter in marriage. The girl declared that she would never marry a bastard. Whereupon, Duke William went secretly to Bruges where she was living and forced his way into her bedroom, where he beat and kicked her. The girl then took to her bed, but was so impressed with the treatment she had received that she declared that she would never marry anyone else. The tale may be regarded as of more interest to the student of psychology than to the student of history.

² Milo Crispin, *Vita Lanfranci (Opera (ed. Giles), vol. i, p. 286)*; *Ord. Vit., interp. Will. Jum. (ed. Marx), pp. 181-182*.

³ Will. Malm., *Gesta Regum*, vol. II, p. 327.

⁴ Milo Crispin, *loc. cit.*; *Chronique du Bec (ed. Porée), p. 138*.

The marriage of William and Matilda

Few episodes in the Conqueror's life have given rise to more controversy than his marriage to Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, count of Flanders, by Adela, daughter of Robert I, king of France. Even the precise date of the marriage is uncertain. It was projected in or before 1049, but it had not taken place by the autumn of that year when it was forbidden by Leo IX at the time of the council of Rheims.¹ On the other hand, it had been celebrated before the end of 1053, in which year Matilda appears as the duke's consort in a dated charter given to Holy Trinity, Rouen.² Within these dating limits it is, however, very hard to particularize. The annals of Tours, themselves an unreliable compilation in this matter, were erroneously cited by Freeman in favour of 1053,³ but the date itself is not impossible, for the imprisonment of Leo IX by the Normans after the battle of Civitate (June 1053)⁴ might have provided an occasion for defying the papal prohibition. On the other hand, there are reasons for placing the marriage earlier, and for viewing it in connexion with the transformation in the relations between the duke of Normandy and the king of France which took place in 1051-1052. Thus Mlle Foreville gives 1051-1052 for the marriage,⁵ and Professor de Bouard places it *sans doute en 1050 ou peu après*.⁶ These opinions carry conviction, and some of the facts in the early career of Robert, William's eldest son, can be cited in its support. Robert was Matilda's eldest child, and he was born in wedlock. His birth has been placed *circa* 1054, but it is not impossible that he was born earlier.⁷ He is described as having been *adolescens* in 1066,⁸ and in that year also he was cited as confirming a charter for Marmoutier *quia scilicet maioris iam ille aetatis ad praebendum spontaneum auctoramentum idoneus esset*.⁹ Although therefore the tender age of Matilda (see below) must be taken into account in assigning a date

¹ Hefele-Leclerc, *Histoire des Conciles*, vol. iv, part II, p. 1018.

² *Cart. S. Trin. Roth*, no. XXXVII.

³ Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, vol. iv, note O.

⁴ Chalandon, *Dominion normande*, vol. 1, p. 137.

⁵ Ed. Will. Poit., pp. 46, 61.

⁶ *Guillaume le Conquérant*, p. 36.

⁷ David, *Robert Curthose*, p. 5.

⁸ Will. Malm., *Gesta Regum*, p. 430.

⁹ Bertrand de Broussillon, *Maison de Local*, vol. 1, p. 45; no. 30.

for her first pregnancy, it seems not unreasonable to place her marriage in 1050-1051,¹ but definite proof of this is lacking.

The view once held that Matilda was already married when William sought her hand, and was then the mother of a daughter, Gundrada, later the wife of William of Warenne, has now been conclusively disproved by the researches of Chester Waters² and Sir Charles Clay.³ There is no reason to suppose that Gundrada was the daughter either of William or Matilda. Moreover, it is unlikely that Matilda herself was of an age to be a mother in 1049 when the papal ban was pronounced. Her age cannot be precisely ascertained but the marriage of Baldwin V to her mother, Adela, was apparently not consummated until 1031, for William of Jumièges states that this was one of the factors in stimulating Baldwin V's rebellion against his father in that year.⁴ On this showing Matilda could not have been more than seventeen in 1049, and she may have been younger since there is no evidence to show that she was the eldest of the four children given by Adela to Baldwin V.

All theories respecting the reasons of the papal prohibition of the match between William and Matilda are therefore now based on the suggestion that (as hinted by Ordericus Vitalis)⁵ the parties were within the prohibited degrees. Scholars, however, have differed sharply as to the nature of the alleged relationship between them. Three views on the matter may be briefly noted:

1. It has been suggested⁶ that the prohibition was due to a marriage between Duke Richard III of Normandy and Matilda's mother, Adela of France. But against this it may be urged, firstly that a marriage contract between Adela of France and Richard III though possible is not proved, and secondly that such a marriage could not have been consummated.⁷

2. It has been suggested⁸ that the ban was based on a common descent of William and Matilda from Rolf the Viking, which would

¹ *Handbook of British Chronology* (R. Hist. Soc. (1961), p. 31).

² *Gundrada de Warenne* (Exeter, 1884). ³ *Early Yorkshire Charters*, vol. viii, pp. 40-46.

⁴ *Will. Jum.*, pp. 103-104.

⁵ *Interp. Will. Jum.*, pp. 181-182.

⁶ W. H. Hutton, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, sub. 'Matilda'.

⁷ Adela of France was brought to the Flemish court when the girl was in *caulis*, and she was kept there for some years - *annos usque ad nubiles* - until the marriage could be consummated, an event which apparently occurred in 1031 (*Will. Jum.*, p. 103). But Richard III was duke from 1026 to 1028 and on this reckoning Adela of France could then have been little more than an infant.

⁸ Prentout, 'Le mariage de Guillaume le Conquérant' (*Études sur quelques points d'histoire de Guillaume le Conquérant*, Caen, 1930) - a most valuable article which discusses much of the evidence here considered.

have made them cousins in the fifth degree. Whether this descent (which is itself not beyond question) would have been sufficient for the prohibition even if it had been known in Rome is perhaps somewhat doubtful.

3. It has been held on the authority of William of Jumièges¹ that Baldwin IV of Flanders married not only Ogiva, daughter of Richard, duke of the Ardennes, who was the mother of Baldwin V, but also a daughter of Richard II of Normandy. This marriage, if it occurred, might perhaps have been made to serve as a reason for the ban.

All these theories are open to some criticism, and despite the erudition that has been lavished upon them, the question cannot be regarded as settled.

The marriage of William and Matilda was by all accounts very happy, and it was certainly fruitful. Matilda bore her husband four sons and at least five daughters.² The sons were Robert, later duke of Normandy; Richard; and William and Henry, subsequently kings of England. Richard was accidentally killed in the New Forest at an early age.³ The date of the mishap is not known, but since he was young at the time, and since he was Matilda's second son (though not necessarily her second child), his death can reasonably be placed between 1070 and 1080, and perhaps *circa* 1075.

The question of the daughters of William and Matilda is more complicated, and the essential evidence may be briefly tabulated as follows:

A. *William of Poitiers* states:⁴ (i) that a daughter of William (unnamed) was betrothed to Herbert, count of Maine; (ii) that a daughter of William (unnamed) was sought for in marriage by two rival kings of Spain who were brothers, one of whom has been reasonably identified as Alphonso IV, later king of Leon; and (iii) (by implication) that a daughter of William (unnamed) was at one time betrothed to Harold of Wessex.

B. *Ordericus Vitalis*⁵ mentions five daughters of William's marriage whom he names and describes as follows: (i) Agatha, who was betrothed successively to Harold of Wessex and Alphonso of Spain. She protested

¹ *Will. Jum.*, p. 88.

² Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, vol. iv, note O; *Handbook of British Chronology*, loc. cit.

³ *Will. Malm.*, *Gesta Regum*, p. 332.

⁴ *Will. Poit.*, pp. 89, 143, 230.

⁵ *Ord. Vit.*, vol. ii, pp. 189, 391, 392; vol. iii, p. 159.

vigorously against going to Spain, and died a virgin, being buried at Bayeux; (ii) Adeliza, who undertook religious vows early in life and lived under the protection of Roger of Beaumont; (iii) Constance, who married Alan IV of Brittany; (iv) Adela, who married Stephen I, count of Blois; and (v) Cecily, who became abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen.

C. *William of Malmesbury*¹ mentions five daughters, namely Cecily, Constance, and Adela as above, and two other daughters (unnamed), one of whom, he says, was betrothed to Harold, and the other to Alphonso.

D. *Robert of Torigny*² at a later date speaks of four daughters, Cecily, Constance, and Adela as above, and also 'Adeliza', who according to him was betrothed to Harold.

E. *Domesday Book*³ mentions a daughter of William named Matilda.

Both the similarities and the contradictions in these accounts are interesting. Cecily, Constance, and Adela are well known from their subsequent careers. Agatha and Adeliza have on the evidence been thought to represent only one person.⁴ It may be so, but I am personally inclined here to accept Ordericus's curiously precise statement about Adeliza at its face value. The remark of William of Poitiers at least helps to confirm his statement that one of these daughters was betrothed to Alphonso of Spain, though whether one of them was betrothed to Herbert of Maine as well as to Harold of Wessex must remain in doubt. It will be noted further that none of these chroniclers mentions Matilda, and it might be tempting to doubt her existence or her legitimacy were it not that a Caen narrative apparently mentions her in connexion with both her mother and her sister Cecily, thus confirming the reference in *Domesday Book*.⁵

It may therefore be concluded that William and Matilda had four sons, born in the following order:

1. Robert, later duke of Normandy. Born 1051-1054. Died 10 February 1134.
2. Richard. Born before 1056. Died *circa* 1075?
3. William, later king of England. Born 1056-1060. Died 2 August 1100.
4. Henry, later king of England. Born late 1068. Died 1 December 1135.

¹ *Gesta Regum*, p. 333.

² D.B., vol. 1, fol. 49.

³ Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, *loc. cit.*

⁴ *Interp. Will. Jum.*, pp. 317, 318.

⁵ *Handbook of British Chronology*, *loc. cit.*

It would appear also that William and Matilda may have had six daughters who (without reference to seniority) might be enumerated as follows:

1. Agatha, betrothed successively to Harold, earl of Wessex, and to Alphonso of Leon (and possibly previously to Herbert, count of Maine). Died a virgin.
2. Adeliza.
3. Cecily, born before 1066, subsequently abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen. Died 1127.
4. Adela, married, 1080, Stephen I, count of Blois. Died 1137.
5. Constance, married, 1086, Alan IV, count of Brittany. Died 1090.
6. Matilda.

Dogmatism would here, however, be out of place. The separate existence of Agatha and Adeliza is not certain, and the evidence about Matilda is less than satisfactory.¹ The relative ages of the daughters is moreover not known, and one at least of them, Cecily, was born before Henry I. Finally, it may deserve a note of surprise (and admiration) that a lady of such diminutive size as was William's wife² should have produced so large a family before her own death in 1083.

¹ The matter is complicated by the fact that Ordericus (vol. II, p. 182) says that one of William's daughters was betrothed to Edwin of Mercia.

² Above, pp. 369, 370.

Richard I, dk. of Normandy, 942-995 (son of William 'Longsword'; grandson of Rolf)

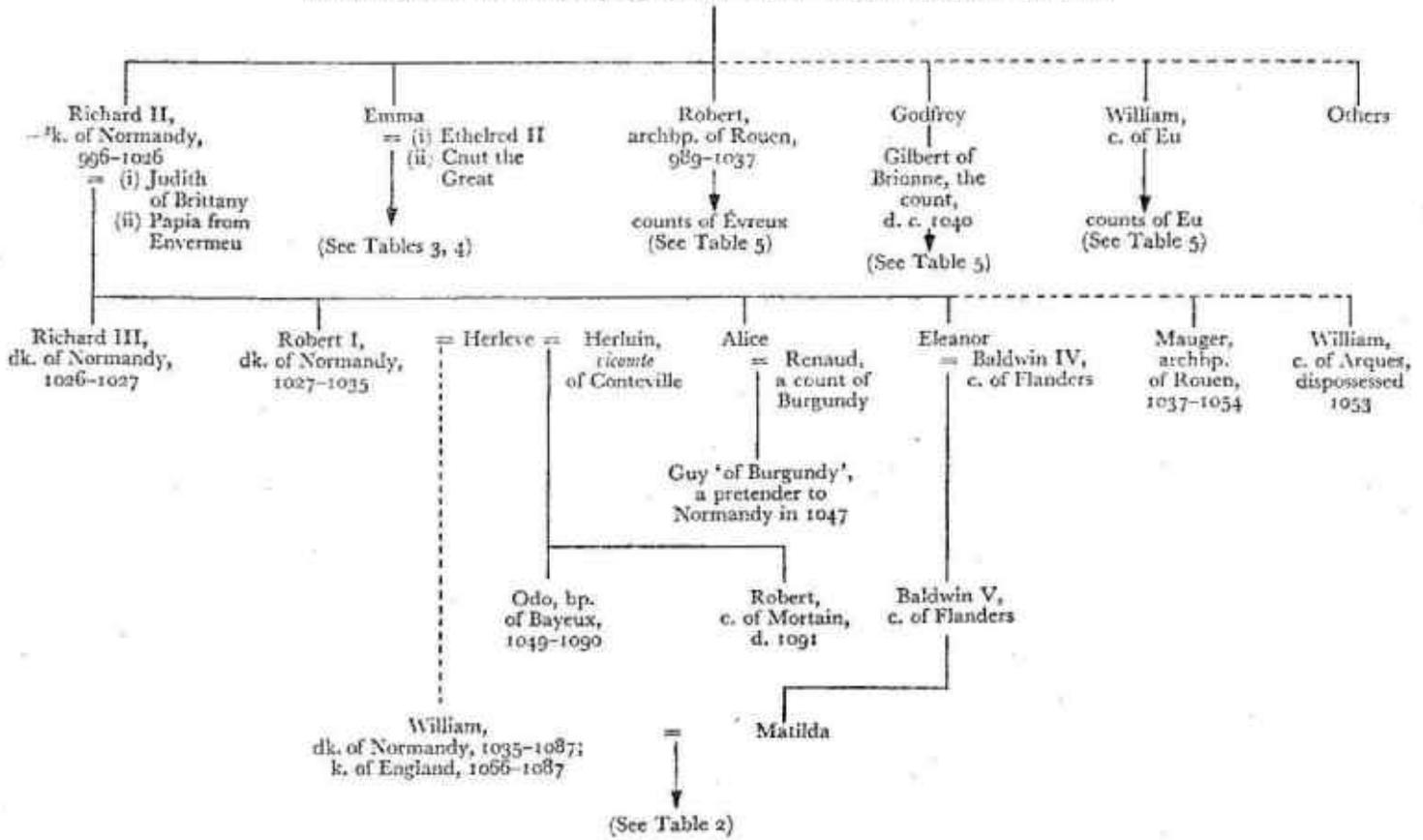
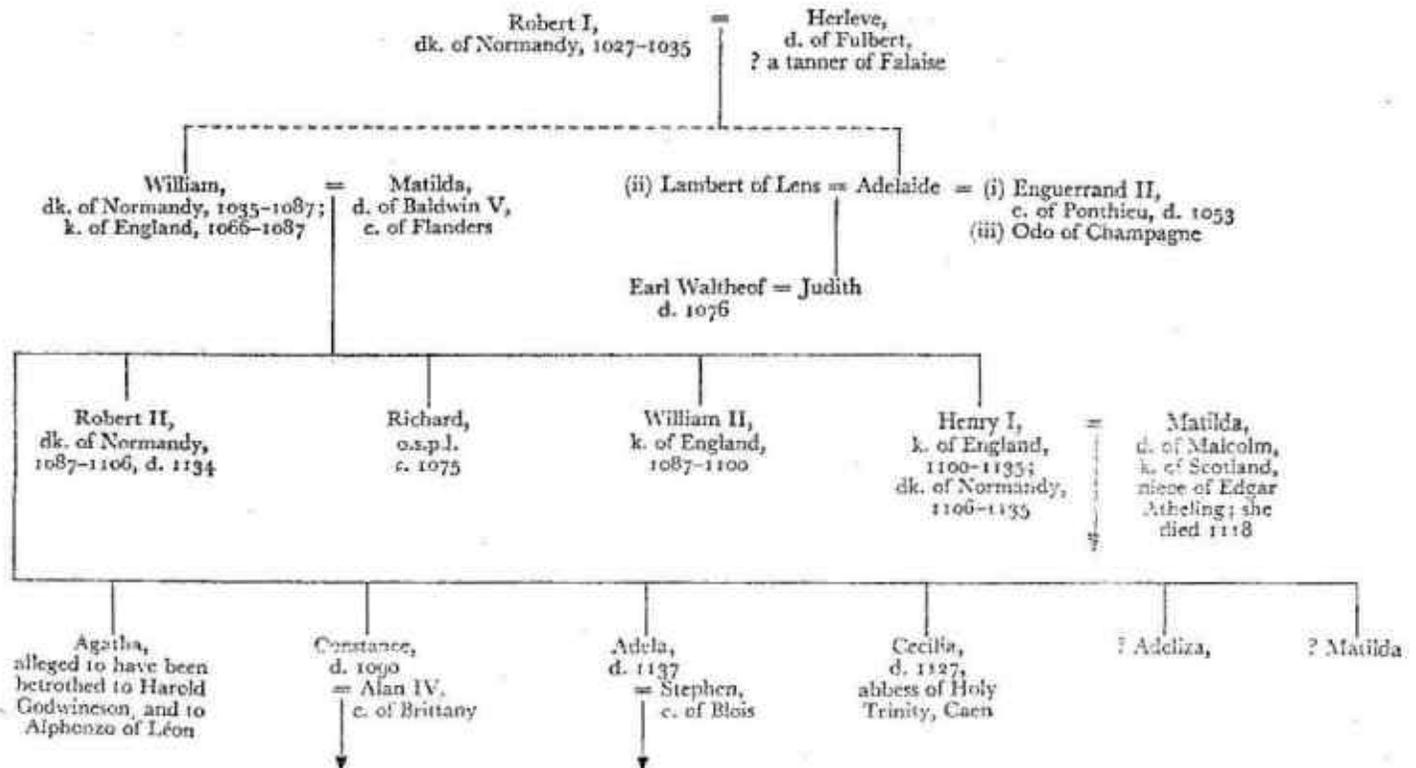


Table 1. The Norman ducal dynasty in the eleventh century: A.



Note: On the daughters of William the Conqueror, see Appendix C. Their dates of birth are unknown.

Table 2. The Norman ducal dynasty in the eleventh century: B.



CHARLES HENRY BROWNING

Born 5 August 1846

Died 4 June 1926

A biographical sketch appears on page 293.

By his organizations and writings, he laid a broad foundation for a popular interest in Old English family descents.

An acknowledgment of genuine friendship and wise counsel bestowed during an intimate association of many years, while the author was engaged with him in an extended study of the Great Charter.

OCCGS REFERENCE ONLY

MAGNA CHARTA

Part I The Romance of the Great Charter (1939)

Part II Pedigrees of the Barons (1942)

by

JOHN S. WURTS

of Hedgefield
Germantown, Pa.

DOES NOT CIRCULATE



Printed in the U. S. A.

This reprint March 1945
is referred to as
The Crown Edition
Price \$5.00
Brookfield Publishing Company
Founded by James B. Brookfield 1892
Mail Service Department
P. O. Box 4933, Philadelphia, Pa.

34. Llyr (King Lear). He was educated in Rome by Augustus Caesar. Among the "wise sayings" recorded by the Bards we find this attributed to Llyr: "No folly but ends in misery." He was the father of

35. Bran, King of Siluria, and commander of the British fleet. In the year A.D. 36 he resigned the crown to his son Caradoc and became Arch-Druid of the college of Siluria, where he remained some years until called upon to be a hostage for his son. During his seven years in Rome he became the first royal convert to Christianity, and was baptized by the Apostle Paul, as was his son Caradoc and the latter's two sons, Cyllinus and Cynon. Henceforth he is known as Bran the Blessed Sovereign. "He was the first to bring the faith of Christ to the Cymry." His recorded proverb is: "There is no good apart from God." He introduced the use of vellum into Britain. His son

36. CARADOC (Caractacus) was King of Siluria (Monmouthshire, etc.), where he died. He was born at Trevan, Llanilid, in Glamorganshire. His valiant services to his country have been told in connection with the attempted invasions of the island. The Bards record his wise saying: "Oppression persisted in brings on death." He had three sons, Cyllin (Cyllinus), Lley (Linus) and Cynon, and two daughters, Eurgain and Gladys (Claudia).

37. St. Cyllin, King of Siluria, son of Caradoc, was sainted by the early Church of Britain. "He first of the Cymry gave infants names, for before names were not given except to adults, and then from something characteristic in their bodies, minds or manners." His brother Linus the Martyr, his sister Claudia and her husband Rufus Pudens aided the Apostle Paul in the Christian Church in Rome, as recorded in II Timothy 4:21 and Romans 16:13.*

38. Prince Coel, son of Cyllin, was living A.D. 120. (Dr. Anderson makes him identical with King Coel, son of Marius, of whom later, but this is evidently a misapprehension.) Prince Coel was the father of

Page 162

39. King Lleuwer Mawr, of whom later, the second Blessed Sovereign (Cadwallader was the third).

* Rufus Pudens and St. Paul are shown to be half brothers; children of the same mother, they had different fathers.

"His mother and mine." She thus appears to have been the mother of an elder

CONTEMPORANEOUS EVENTS

called Caesar Augustus in St. Luke 2, verse 1.

AUGUSTUS OCTAVIUS CAESAR, the first Roman Emperor, was the successor and grandnephew of Julius Caesar. During his reign and at a moment of universal peace when "no war nor battle sound was heard the world around," there was born in Bethlehem among the hills of Judea, One whose influence on the future of the world was destined to outshine the influence of all the warriors and emperors the world has ever seen. JESUS was born among the lowly, and the rushing, seething Roman world knew nothing of the event. But the time was coming when all history would be reckoned by so many years before or after the birth of Christ. "He came unto His own things and His own people received Him not." Said they, "We will not have this Man to reign over us," and He was put to death under a pretense of religious and civil law. His disciples bore witness to the fact that He rose from the dead and they eagerly devoted their lives, even unto death, to proclaiming the Good News. No wonder that thousands of converts soon joined them. Nor was the new way to succeed by force, but by persuasion and conviction. Saint Paul, a Roman citizen, became the chief instrument in carrying the new religion to the Roman dominions, near and far. It was not long before the converts were made to suffer terrible persecutions. The first of these was in the time of Nero, who to divert suspicion from himself accused the Christians of setting fire to the City of Rome. Nero was one of the wickedest men who ever sat upon a throne and instead of trying to stop the fire is said to have fiddled and danced while Rome burned. Tacitus tells us that a great many Christians were put to death. Some were crucified, some were devoured by wild beasts and some were covered with pitch and set on fire to light the public places at night, "yea, they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were slain with the sword; they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth." With the universal decline of private virtue, the mighty Roman Empire inevitably decayed, but Christianity survived all the terrific persecutions and within three centuries became the religion fostered and promoted by the State.

Capoir, was father of Manogan who married and had

BELI (Heli) THE GREAT, died B. C. 72, leaving two sons, Caswallon and his brother Lud.

LUD, died B. C. 62 (son of Beli) was father of

(A) TENUANTIUS, described as "a gentle ruler," who had

(B) Cynvelin (Cymbeline) King of Britain. He was educated in Rome by Augustus Caesar, and later forestalled the third invasion of the island. His eleventh son

Page
158

(C) ARVIRAGUS, King of Britain, lived in Avalon, the renowned enemy of Rome, called cousin of King Caradoc, as stated above married Venissa, and their son

Page
190

(D) Meric (Marius) King of Britain, married the daughter of Boadicea (Victoria). They had a daughter (E) Eurgen, of whom later, and a son Coel, who became King of Britain in 125. OLD KING COLE was "a merry old soul," educated in Rome, built Colchester (Coel-Castra) and died A.D. 170, see Chapter 30.

For the Frankish kings descended from King Cole, see page 164. Dr. Morgan continues:

(E) Eurgen was the mother of

(F) Gladys who became the wife of:

39. Lleuwer Mawr (Lucius the Great) a great grandson of Caradoc. He was baptized at Winchester by his father's first cousin St. Timothy, who suffered martyrdom at age 90 on 22 August A.D. 139. When in A.D. 170 Lucius succeeded to the throne of Britain he became the first Christian king in the world. He founded the first church at Llandaff and changed the established religion of Britain from Druidism to Christianity. He died in 181 leaving an only recorded child, a daughter

40. Gladys who became the wife of Cadvan of Cambria, Prince of Wales. Their daughter

41. Strada "the Fair," married Coel, a later king of Colchester, living A.D. 232, whose parentage is not stated. They were the parents of

42. Helen "of the Cross." The arms of Colchester were "a cross with three crowns." She was born 248, died 328, and became the wife of Constantius I, afterward Emperor of Rome and, in right of

Chapter 27

his wife, King of Britain. He was born 242 and died 306. Their son

43. CONSTANTINE THE GREAT, born 265, died 336. Of British birth and education, he is known as the first Christian Emperor. With a British army he set out to put down the persecution of Christians forever. The greatest of all Roman Emperors, he annexed Britain to the Roman Empire and founded Constantinople.

In 325 he assembled the Council, which he attended in person, at Nicea in Bithynia, Asia Minor, which formulated the Nicene Creed. The following edict of Constantine clearly sets forth the standards of his life: "We call God to witness, the Saviour of all men, that in assuming the government we are influenced solely by these two considerations—the uniting of the empire in one faith, and the restoration of peace to a world rent in pieces by the insanity of religious persecution." According to Dr. Anderson, he married Fausta and had three sons, Constantine II, Constantius II and Constans I.

These uncertain descents are as recorded by Plantagenet-Harrison and Dr. Anderson.

His eldest son, Constantine II, was the father of Uther Pendragon, who became King of Britain in 498. The latter's son, KING ARTHUR, one of the Nine Worthies, succeeded his father in the year 516 at the age of 15, repulsed the invading Saxons and died 21 May 542. He is most popularly known in connection with his fabulous Knights of the Round Table. In a sumptuous tomb at Glastonbury, he rests beside his wife Guinevere.

44. Constantius II, second son of Constantine the Great, married Fausta and died in 360. Their son

45. Constantius III, who married Placida and died in 421, had

46. Valentinian III, died in 455, whose line of descendants continues as follows:

47. Eudoxia became the wife of Hunneric who died in 480

48. Hilderic, King of the Vandals in 525

49. Hilda, wife of Frode VII, who died in 548

50. Halfdan, King of Denmark

51. Ivar Vidfadma, King of Denmark and Sweden in 660

52. Roric Slingeband, King of Denmark and Sweden in 700

53. Harald Hildetand, King of Denmark and Sweden in 725

54. Sigurd Ring, living in 750
55. Rayner Lodbrok, King of Denmark and Sweden, who died in 794, having married Aslanga
56. Sigurd Snodoye, King of Denmark and Sweden, died in 830
57. Horda Knut, King of Denmark, died in 850
58. Frotho, King of Denmark, died in 875
59. Gorm Enske who married Sida and died in 890
60. Harold Parcus, King of Denmark, whose wife was Elgiva, daughter of Ethelred I, King of England, a brother of King Alfred the Great
61. Gorm del Gammel, King of Denmark, who died in 931. His wife was Thyra
62. Harald Blaataand, King of Denmark, who died in 981
63. Lady Gunnora, wife of Richard I, third Duke of Normandy, born 933, died 996. They had (beside their son Richard II, see later) a son
64. Robert d'Evereux, the Archbishop, who died in 1087
65. Richard, Count d'Evereux, who died in 1067
66. Agnes Evereux, who became the wife of Simon I de Montfort
67. Bertrade Montfort, wife of Fulk IV, Count d'Anjou, born 1043, died 1109

Fulk's descent from Old King Cole is as follows:

THE FRANKISH KINGS

15
0 OLD KING COLE, son of Marius (D) above, was the father of

101. Athildis, wife of Marcomir IV, King of Franconia, who died 149. They had
102. Clodomir IV, King of the Franks, died 166. His wife was Hasilda, daughter of the King of the Rugij. The lineal descent continues as follows:
103. King Farabert, died 186

104. King Sunno, died 213
105. King Hilderic, died 253
106. King Bartherus, died 272
107. King Clodius III, died 298
108. King Walter, died 306
109. King Dagobert, died 317
110. Genebald I, Duke of the East Franks, who died 350
111. King Dagobert, died 379
112. King Clodius I, died 389
113. King Marcomir, died 404
114. King Pharamond, who married Argotta, daughter of Genebald

115. King Clodio married Basina de Thuringia and died 455
116. Sigernerus I, who married the daughter of Ferreolus Tonantius

117. Ferreolus, who married Deuteria, a Roman lady

118. Ausbert, who died 570, having married Blithildes, daughter of Clothaire I, King of France (and his wife Ingonde) and granddaughter of CLOVIS THE GREAT, King of France, born 466, baptized at Rheims 496, and died 511, and his wife St. Clothilde of Burgundy, "the Girl of the French Vineyards." It was she who led him to embrace Christianity, and 3000 of his followers were baptised in a single day. When Clovis first listened to the story of Christ's crucifixion, he was so moved that he cried "If I had been there with my valiant Franks I would have avenged Him."

Page
206

- Ausbert and Blithildes were the parents of
119. Arnoul, Bishop of Metz, died 601, who married Oda de Savoy, and had
 120. St. Arnolph, Bishop of Metz, died 641, who married Lady Dodo, and had
 121. Anchises, married Begga of Brabant, who died 698. They had
 122. Pepin d'Heristal, Mayor of the Palace, died 714, who married Alpais.

MAGISTER PALATII

The royal successors of Clovis were woefully inefficient. They left the rule of the kingdom to their Mayors of the Palace, and only showed themselves to the people once a year, at the March parliament, when, adorned with crowns and their fair hair flowing loose

Chapter 27

to their waists, they rode on a car drawn by oxen. As they did little but eat and drink and enjoy themselves, they went by the name of the sluggard kings, all power being in the hands of the Mayors of the Palace. Among these mayors, Pepin of Heristal made himself conspicuous. His home was near Spa, in the pretty woodland country about Liege. He made the office hereditary in his family. His heroic son

123. Charles Martel, the Hammer, Mayor of the Palace, King of France, was still more famous because, in the decisive battle of Tours in 732 he utterly routed the Arabs who had conquered Spain and the south of France. Charles Martel married Rotrude and died in 741. His sons

124. Pepin the Short and Karlomann, succeeded him, but Karlomann resigned his authority into his brother's hands and, tired of fighting, entered a monastery. Pepin had much to do; the Saxons,



Bavarians and Arabs were all menacing or revolting, and he had to rush from one part of the kingdom to another, defending its frontiers, and getting no help from the stupid sluggard king, at Paris. At last, impatient of the farce, he sent this question to the Pope: "Who is king, he who governs or he who wears the crown?" "He who governs, of course," answered the Pope. "That is myself," said the little man with a great will; "so the sluggards shall go to sleep forever," and he sent the last of them, Childeric III, into a monastery. Then his nobles put their shields together, and the little man was seated on a chair, on their shields, and with him thus,

shouting and raising their shields as high as they could, they marched three times, round the parliament, and then, by St. Boniface, he was anointed Archbishop of Metz, A.D. 752. Pepin did not forget that he owed a debt of gratitude to the Pope for the answer he had given to his question, and when, shortly after, the Pope sent to complain of the trouble occasioned by the Lombards, Pepin crossed the Alps, punished the Lombards, took from them all their territory about Rome and gave it to the Pope "to belong to him and to the bishops of Rome forever. That was the beginning of the Papal sovereignty. The States of the Church, as they were called, remained under the sovereignty of the Popes until 1871." Pepin le Bref, King of France, died in 768, leaving by his wife Bertha of Laon two sons, Charlemagne and Carloman. The latter died a few years later and then, with the consent of the great nobles, Charlemagne, Charles the Great, became king.

125. CHARLEMAGNE, the greatest figure of the Middle Ages, see Chapter 29, by his wife Hildegard of Suabia, born 757, died 30 April 782, had a son

126. Louis I, the Debonaire, see Chapter 29; who by his second wife Judith, daughter of Guelf, Count of Andech and Bavaria, and his wife Edith of Saxony, was father of Gisela, grandmother of Duke Burkhardt who died 911, from whom descended Ulrich von Uerikon, Swiss knight, born 1259. Gisela was also the ancestress of Hugh Capet, King of France and of Amicia, wife of Richard de Clare, the Surety. Louis I by his first wife Ermengarde, who died 818, daughter of Ingram, Count of Hasbania, was father of

127. Lothaire, Earl of Germany, who married Ermengarde of Alsace, and had

128. Ermengarde, who was the wife of Gislebert. The lineal descent continues:

129. Regnier I, Count of Hainault, died 916, who married Albreda

130. Gislebert, Duke of Lorraine, married Gerberga and died 930



Chapter 29

Charlemagne

The following persons also may claim descent from the Emperor Charlemagne:

Mary Adelaide Jones Bush
Margaret Cornelia Hagan Cook
Margelia E. Mackey de Vou
Mary R. de Vou
Ellen Goode Rawlings Evans
Isobel DuBois Hill
Benoni Virginia Trigg Hodges
Ruth Frances Nuckolls Johnston
Anna Shepley Nagel
Howard Ross Nelson
Stobie King Oulla

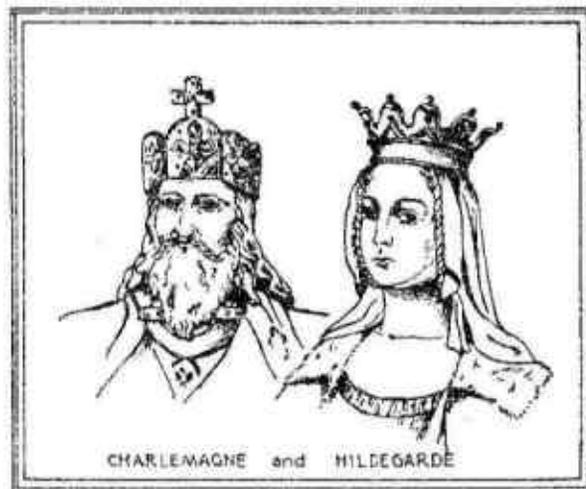
Nina Gregory Jones Proctor
Grace Edna Vollnogie Phillips
Carolyn Heberton Plumer
Ruth Vail Sankey Ripley
Mary Lane Landis Scott
Belle Swan Tinkham
Gertrude Adelaide Reilly True
Prudence Sharpless Doyle Vollnogie
Thekla Funderberg Weeks
Emma Huey Wister
Burkhardt Wirtz
Ethel Denune Young

CHARLEMAGNE, No. 125 above, King of the Franks and Emperor of the West, was born 2 April, 742, probably at Aix-La-Chapelle. When only twelve years old we find him commissioned to receive and welcome the pontiff who came to implore his father's aid against the barbarians that threatened Rome. He probably accompanied his father in his campaigns at an early age, but the first time that we really see him in the field, is on the renewal of the war with the rebellious Duke of Aquitaine.

Upon the death of Pepin, in 768, Charlemagne and his younger brother Carloman succeeded to equal portions of one of the most powerful of European kingdoms, bounded by the Pyrenees, the Alps, the Mediterranean, and the ocean. But this would hardly have enabled the monarchs, even had they been united, to resist successfully the incursions of the barbarous tribes on the German frontiers of France, which had commenced with the first establishment of the Frankish dominion in Gaul; and which were kept alive by the constant pouring forth of fresh hordes from the overpopulated north. The situation of Charlemagne was rendered yet more perilous by the passive enmity of his brother, and the rebellion of Hunald, the turbulent Duke of Aquitaine. But fortunately Charlemagne had a genius equal to the difficulties of his situation; though

his brother refused to aid him, he defeated Hunald; and no less illustrious by his clemency than by his valour and military skill, he forgave the vanquished rebel.

Desiderius, the King of Lombardy, had made large encroachments upon the states of the Roman Pontiff, whose cause was taken up by Charlemagne. This led to feuds, which Bertha, his mother, endeavoured to appease by arranging a marriage between her son and the daughter of the Lombard. But Charlemagne soon took a disgust to the wife thus imposed upon him, and repudiated her, that he might marry Hildegarde, the daughter of a noble family in Suabia.



In 771 Carloman died, and Charlemagne was elected to the vacant throne, to the exclusion of his nephews, whose extreme youth made them incapable of wearing the crown in such troublous times. Gilberge, the widow of Carloman, immediately fled, and sought refuge with Desiderius, the common retreat for all who were hostile to the Frankish monarch.

From that time, sole ruler during a reign of forty-three years, he waged incessant wars on all his borders, subduing rebellions, extending his domains and at the same time advancing Christianity. In 772 he began a thirty-year war with the determined Saxons, after the successful opening of which Charlemagne was called to the assistance of Pope Hadrian I against Desiderius, King of the Lombards. Charlemagne marched two armies over the Alps and conquered Lombardy in 774; returned and beat the Saxons again

and hastened into Spain, in 778, to help the Arabian rulers of that country against the Osman Caliph of Cordova. It was in this war that Roland, the hero of romance, fell in the pass of Roncesvalles.

In 799 the Romans revolted against Pope Leo III, and were again brought into subjection by Charlemagne. In return, while he was praying on the steps of St. Peter's Church, he was crowned by Leo with the iron crown of the Western Empire, successor of the Roman Caesars, unexpectedly to him, as he pretended, on Christmas Day, 800, amidst the popular acclamations, "Long life and victory to Charles Augustus, crowned by God, great and pacific Emperor of the Romans!"

CHARLEMAGNE'S AUTOGRAPH

The extensive domain of Charlemagne was rendered secure only by ceaseless vigilance and warfare. The short intervals of peace which were allowed him, he employed in endeavouring to educate and civilize his people. He made a tour through his dominions, causing local and general improvement, reforming laws, advancing knowledge, and building churches and monasteries, Christianity being one of the chief means to which he trusted for the attainment of his grand objects. In this he was no less successful than he had before been in war. With the exception of the Eastern empire, France was now the most cultivated nation in Europe, even Rome herself sending thither for skilful workmen, while commerce, roads, and mechanics must have been much advanced, as we may infer from the facility with which marble columns and immense stone crosses were often carried through the whole extent of France upon carriages of native construction. Luxury, too, with its attendant arts had made considerable strides. Vases of gold and silver richly carved, silver tables highly wrought, bracelets, rings and tablecloths of fine linen, might be seen in the houses of the nobles. The people must have been dexterous in working iron, for their superiority in this respect is shown by the severe laws forbidding the exportation of arms.

Charlemagne drove back the Arabs, reduced the Huns, and effectually protected his long line of coast from the attempted invasion of the Northmen. It is said, that upon one occasion he arrived at a certain port just as the pirates were preparing to land; but the moment they learned of the presence of the monarch, they immediately fled in great terror at the mere mention of his name. Gazing on the departing vessels, tears came to his eyes. His nobles could not help showing surprise at such unusual emotion in the monarch; which being observed by him, he exclaimed, "I weep not, my friends, because I myself fear these miserable savages; but I weep that they should dare to show themselves upon my coast while I am living, for I foresee the evils they will bring upon my people when I am dead."

It was always an object of first importance with Charlemagne to support the papal authority, as holding out the only means of spreading Christianity, which he justly considered the most effectual instrument he could employ to enlighten and civilize the world. Two disappointed aspirants to the papacy, Campulus and Paschal, made an attempt to mutilate the Pope, and thus disqualify him for his office, but he escaped from their hands and brought his complaints before Charlemagne. The conspirators attempted to justify the deed, by accusing the Pope of atrocious crimes; and the King calling to his aid certain of the Roman prelates, proceeded to sit in judgment on him. The prelates, however, declared that by all the canonical rules they could not judge their superior; and Leo therefore was allowed, according to an old custom, to purge himself, by a solemn oath, of the crimes which had been laid to his charge.

Charlemagne securely laid the foundation of his empire. He was vigilant, sagacious, and energetic, both as a ruler and commander. He fostered agriculture, trade, arts, and letters with untiring zeal, clearing away forests, draining swamps, founding monasteries and schools, building cities, constructing splendid palaces, as at Aix, Worms and Ingelheim, and drawing to his court scholars and poets from all nations, being himself proficient in science, as well as all hardy accomplishments.

Charlemagne was tall and of a commanding presence, and could speak and write Latin as well as his native German. He is said to have written that stirring hymn of the ages

"Veni, Creator Spiritus"

"Creator Spirit, by whose aid

The world's foundations first were laid."

used extensively for centuries at the coronation of kings and ordination of bishops. He fostered all learning and the fine arts, studying rhetoric and astronomy. He reigned over France, half of Germany and four-fifths of Italy. "Excelling all men of the time, to all alike dread and beloved, by all alike admired," his fame spread far and wide. The Caliph Haroun-al-Rashid sent an embassy to the court of Charlemagne with gifts in token of good will.

Attacked with pleurisy he died after a short illness, in the seventy-second year of his age, and the forty-seventh of his reign, 28 January 814. Some years later Charlemagne was canonized by the church. His fourth child

526. PEPIN, son of wife Hildegarde, was born in 776 and died 8 July 810, before his father. He was crowned by the Pope in 781 King of Lombardy and Italy. He married Bertha, daughter of William, Count of Toulouse, and had

527. BERNHARD, King of Lombardy, who succeeded his father about the year 812. He was deposed by his uncle Louis, blinded and put to death about 818. By his wife Cunegonde he had

528. PEPIN, who was deprived of the throne of Italy by Emperor Louis, the Debonaire, and received a part of Vermandois and the Seigneuries of St. Quentin and Peronne. A lay abbot in 840, he was father of Herbert I, see later, and of

529. PEPIN de SENLIS de VALOIS, Count Berengarius of Bretagne, who was living in 893, the father of

530. LADY POPPA, puppet or little doll, who became the first wife of Rollo the Dane, first Duke of Normandy, see Chapter 31. Their son

531. WILLIAM LONGSWORD was the father of

532. RICHARD THE FEARLESS, who was the father of GEOFFREY, Count of Eu and Brionne in Normandy in 996, who had

GISLEBERT CRISPIN, Count of Eu and Brionne, whose eldest son, Richard FitzGilbert, see Chapter 5, was great great grandfather of Richard de Clare, the Surety.

Richard the Fearless had another son

533. RICHARD II THE GOOD whose son

534. ROBERT OF NORMANDY became the father of

535. WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, see Chapter 31. Page
195

528. Pepin, son of Bernhard and Cunegonde, above, was the father of

HERBERT I, Count of Vermandois, died 902, who married a daughter of Robert le Fort (and sister of Robert I, King of France) and had

HERBERT II, Count of Vermandois, died 943, who married Hildebrand and had

ROBERT, Count of Vermandois, whose wife was Adelaide de Chalons. They had

ADELAIDE de CHALONS, who died in 976, the wife of Geoffrey, Count d'Anjou, who died in 987, and they had

ERMENGARDE d'ANJOU, who was married to Conan I, Count de Bretagne, and had

JUDITH de BRETAGNE, who died in 1018, wife of No. 533, Richard II, Duke of Normandy, who died in 1026. They had Page
194

534. ROBERT, Sixth Duke of Normandy, died 1035, who by Herleve de Falaise had

535. WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, see Chapter 31.

Herbert II, Count of Vermandois, above, died 943, and his wife Hildebrand were the parents of

ADELA, whose husband was Arnulph I, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin II and grandson of Baldwin I whose wife Judith was daughter of Charles II the Bald, see above. They had Page
170

BALDWIN III, who died in 962, leaving a son

ARNULPH II, Count of Flanders from 965 to 988, when his son

BALDWIN IV inherited the title, and was Count until 1036. He had a son

BALDWIN V, who married Adela, daughter of Robert, King of France. Their daughter Page
18

MATILDA, became the wife of William the Conqueror, see Chapter 31. Page
193

LOUIS I, the Debonaire, No. 126 above, was the father of
LOUIS of Germany, born 806, died 876, married Emma,
daughter of Guelph, Count of Andech, and Edith of Saxony, page
428, and had

CARLOMAN, died 880, married Litwinde of Carinthia and had
ARNULPH, died 899, married Oda, daughter of Theodore of
Bavaria and had

EDITH of Germany, married to Otto, Duke of Saxony, died
912, and had

HENRY I the Fowler, born 876, died 936, married Matilda of
Ringleheim and had

HEDWIGE, wife of Hugh, Duke of France, who died in 956.
They had



Page 167

HUGH CAPET, King of France, born 938, died 996, whose wife
was Adela, daughter of Otto I (some say daughter of William,
Duke of Aquitaine) and they had

ROBERT THE PIOUS, born 971, died 1031, who reigned from
996 until the year of his death, a royal composer, chorister and
poet, who might have ruled in Italy but preferred that his palace
should be his cloister, where he lived in the enjoyment of melody
and song. He used to conduct the matins and vespers in his royal
robes. He was truly a devout man. He wrote that most beautiful
hymn in Latin poetry: "Come, Holy Ghost, in love, Shed on us
from above Thine own bright ray."



Robert the Pious married Constance, daughter of William,
Count of Toulouse, and had

HENRY I, King of France, born about 1005, died 1060, who
married, third, Anne of Russia (daughter of Jaroslaus, and grand-
daughter of Vladimir, first Czar of Russia.) They had

HUGH MAGNUS, who married Adelheid, daughter of Herbert IV,
Count of Vermandois, and they had

ISABEL VERMANDOIS, known also as Elizabeth, whose first
husband was Robert de Bellomont, made Earl of Leicester and
Meullent. Her second husband was William de Warren, Earl of
Warren and Surrey, see Chapter 31. A son of the first marriage was

ROBERT de BELLOMONT, second Earl of Leicester, died 1168,
who married Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk,
Suffolk and Cambridge, and had (beside

ROBERT de BELLOMONT, styled "Blanchmains," third Earl
of Leicester, who died in 1196. His wife was Petronella, daughter
of Hugh de Grantmesnil, and they had Margaret, wife of the
Surety Saire de Quincey, see Chapter 21) a daughter

MABEL, BELLOMONT, married to William Meullent, second
Earl of Gloucester. They were the parents of

AMICIA MEULLENT, died 1224/5, the wife of the Surety
Richard de Clare, see Chapter 5. Page 59

Robert the Pious and his wife Constance, above, were the
parents of

ADELA, who became the wife of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders
and Artois, and had, beside Matilda of Flanders, wife of William
the Conqueror, a son

BALDWIN VI, Count of Flanders and Artois, who married Richildis, daughter of Rainier V, Count of Hainault, which title was passed on to Baldwin, and their third son was

GILBERT de GANT, feudal Baron of Folkingham, co. Lincoln, who was an officer in the army of William the Conqueror. He married Alice, granddaughter of Hugh de Montfort, and had, beside Alice page 88, Emma page 110 and Agnes page 426.

FILIA GANT, wife of Ivo, Baron de Grantmesnil, who died on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, son of Hugh, Count de Grantmesnil, living at the time of the Norman Conquest. Their son

HUGH de GRANTMESNIL, was feudal Baron of Hinckley, and lord high steward of England. His daughter

PETRONELLA was the wife of Robert de Bellomont, see above.

Hugh Capet and his wife Adela, above, were the parents of

HEDWIGE, whose husband was Raginerus IV, eleventh Count of Hainault, living in 977, and they had

BEATRIX, married to Ebio I, Count of Rouci and Reimes. They were the parents of

ADELA, Countess of Rouci, who was married to Hildwin IV, Count of Montidier and Lord of Rouci and Ramere, and had

MARGUERITA, wife of Hugh de Clermont, second Count of Clermont in Beauvais, mentioned in Chapter 24, whose daughter

ADELIZA CLERMONT became the wife of Gilbert de Tonnbruge, as stated in Chapter 5, and had Adeliza, grandmother of the Surety Robert de Vere, pages 58 and 128.

Page 185 Henry I of France and Anne of Russia, above, were the parents of

PHILIP I, King of France from 1060 to 1108, born 1052, died in July 1108 at Melun. By his first wife, Bertha, whom he married about the year 1071, daughter of Florent I, Count of Holland, he had

LOUIS VI, King of France, born about 1081, died 1 August 1137. In 1115 he married Alice of Savoy, daughter of Count Hubert II, and had

Page 212 LOUIS VII, King of France, born 1119, died 19 September 1180. His third wife was Adelaide, daughter of Theobald II, Count of Champagne, and they had

PHILIP II, AUGUSTUS, King of France from 1180 until 1223, who was born 21 August 1165 and died 14 July 1223. He married, first, Isabella, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Hainault, who died in 1189, leaving a son

LOUIS VIII, born 5 September 1187, died 7 November 1226, King of France for only three years, from 1223 to 1226. His wife was Blanche, daughter of Alphonso VIII, King of Castile. They were married in 1200. Their third son, Robert, Count of Artois, married Maud, daughter of Henry II, Duke of Brabant, and had Blanche, wife of Edmund Crouchback, see Chapter 31. The successor of Louis VIII was his son

ST. LOUIS IX, King of France from 1226 to 1270. He, who was born 21 September 1215, died while on an expedition in Tunis, Africa, 25 August 1270, having married in 1234 Margaret, daughter of Raymond Berenger, fourth Count of Provence. They had

PHILIP III, The Bold, King of France from 1270 to 1285. He was born 30 April 1245 and died 5 October 1285. He married, first, in 1262, Isabella, daughter of James I, King of Aragon. She died in 1271 and Philip married, second, in August 1274, Mary, daughter of Henry III, Duke of Brabant, by whom he had a daughter, Margaret, wife of Edward I, King of England, see Chapter 34. By his first wife, King Philip had a son

PHILIP IV, The Fair, King of France from 1285 to 1314. Born in 1268, he died 29 November 1314, having married in 1284 Jeanne, daughter of Henry I, King of Navarre, and they had

ISABELLA, born about the year 1292, died 22 August 1358. She became the wife of Edward II, King of England, see Chapter 34.

King Louis VI of France, above, had also

PETER, Prince of France, Lord of Courtenay and Auxerre, fifth son, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald, Lord of Courtenay, and had

ALICE, who became the wife of Aymer de Taillefer, Count of Angouleme. They were the parents of

ISABELLA TAILLEFER, wife of John, King of England, see Chapter 27. Isabella's second husband was Hugh le Brun, Count of Marche, and they had

ALICE le BRUN, whose husband was John de Warren, seventh Earl of Surrey, see Chapter 31. Page 205



BARON ROBERT FITZWALTER

**The Twenty-five Renowned Sureties
for the Observance of the Statutes
contained in Magna Charta**

- *1. WILLIAM D'ALBINI,
Lord of Belvoir Castle, Leicestershire. d. 1236.
- *2. ROGER BIGOD,
Earl of Norfolk (and Suffolk ?) d. 1220.
- *3. HUGH BIGOD, The Earl of Norfolk's heir. d. 1225.
- *4. HENRY DE BOHUN, Earl of Hereford. d. 1220.
- *5. RICHARD DE CLARE, Earl of Hertford. d. 1217.
- *6. GILBERT DE CLARE,
The Earl of Hertford's heir. d. 1230.
- *7. JOHN FITZROBERT,
Lord of Warkworth Castle, Northumberland. d. 1240.
- *8. ROBERT FITZWALTER,
Lord of Dunmow Castle, Essexshire. d. 1234.
9. WILLIAM DE FORTIBUS,
Earl of Albemarle. d. 1241. No great grand children.
10. WILLIAM DE HARDELL,
Mayor of London. d. after 1216. No known issue.
- *11. WILLIAM DE HUNTINGFIELD,
A feudal baron in Suffolk. d. 1220.

- *12. JOHN DE LACIE,
Lord of Halton Castle, Cheshire. d. 1240.
- *13. WILLIAM DE LANVALLEI,
Lord of Stanway Castle, Essex. d. 1217.
- *14. WILLIAM MALET,
Lord of Curry-Malet, Somersetshire. d. about 1217.
15. GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE,
Earl of Essex and Gloucester. d. 1216. No issue.
16. WILLIAM MARSHALL,
The Earl of Pembroke's heir. d. 1231. No issue.
17. ROGER DE MONTBEGON,*
Lord of Horneby, Lancashire. d. 1226. No issue.
18. RICHARD DE MONTFICHET,
A feudal baron in Essex? d. after 1258. No issue.
- *19. WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY,
Lord of Axholme Castle, Lincolnshire. d. 1223.
20. RICHARD DE PERCY,
A feudal baron of Yorkshire. d. 1244. No issue.
- *21. SAIRE DE QUINCEY, Earl of Winchester. d. 1219.
- *22. ROBERT DE ROOS,
Lord of Hamlake Castle, Yorkshire. d. 1226.
- *23. GEOFFREY DE SAYE,
A feudal baron in Sussex? d. 1230.
- *24. ROBERT DE VERE, Earl of Oxford. d. 1221.
25. EUSTACE DE VESCI, No issue surviving.
Lord of Alnwick, Northumberland. d. 1216.

* These are the 17 Sureties known to have descendants living to the present day. All 17 are now represented by descendants in the membership of the Magna Charta Dames.

ORANGE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY OF CALIFORNIA

NO: 5806

DATE: 7/76

PRECEDING THE MAYFLOWER

*The Pilgrims in England
and
in the Netherlands*

BY

James P. Leynse

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

FRANCES DIANE ROBOTTI

Author and Historian on Early New England



FOUNTAINHEAD PUBLISHERS, INC.
475 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N.Y. 10017

ORANGE CO. CA. GEN. SOC.
c/o Huntington Beach Library
7111 Talbert Avenue

PASSENGERS ON THE MAYFLOWER

The 180-ton *Mayflower*, commanded by Master Christopher Jones, departed from London in mid-July of 1620 and dropped anchor off the tip of Cape Cod, Massachusetts, on November 11, Old Style, with 102 passengers, including Oceanus Hopkins, born at sea.

The Saints were those who belonged to the church in Amsterdam and Leyden, Holland, after its separation from the Church of England. These numbered 17 men, ten women and 14 children as follows:

Allerton, Master Isaac (c. 1586-1659), tailor of London.

Mrs. Mary (Morris) (c. 1588-1621), married in Leyden 1611. Died in Plymouth harbor a few days after being delivered of a still-born infant at the height of a winter storm.

Bartholomew (c. 1612-?), returned to England and became a minister there.

Remember (c. 1614-1655), married c. 1633 to Moses Maverick, pastor of Marblehead; they had six children.

Mary (c. 1616-1699), married c. 1635 to Thomas Cushman and became last survivor of *Mayflower* company; they had four children.

Bradford, Master William (1589-1657) of Austerfield, Yorks. Became foster son of William Brewster c. 1602; citizen of

974 4
B10
2.1

Leyden, 1612. Governor or Assistant Governor of Plymouth 1621-1657.

Mrs. Dorothy (May) (1597-1620) of Wisbeach, Cambridgeshire, daughter of Herry May, elder of Ancient Brethren. Married William in Leyden, 1613. Drowned while *Mayflower* was at anchor off Cape Cod. One child, John.

Brewster, Master William (c. 1566-1643), born in Scrooby or neighborhood. Attended Peterhouse College, Cambridge, 1580-1583, and was in service of Sir William Davison 1583-89. Postmaster and bailiff of Scrooby, 1590-1607, ruling elder 1609-43. Operated the Choir Alley Press, 1616-19.

Mrs. Mary (Wentworth) (c. 1568-1627), said to be daughter of Thomas Wentworth, predecessor of Brewster at Scrooby Manor. Married in Scrooby 1591; had five children. Died in Plymouth.

Love (1611-1650), married Sarah Collier in 1634.

Wrestling (1614-c. 1635).

Carver, John (c. 1566-1621) of Doncaster, Yorks., merchant. Connected with church in Leyden as of 1616. Spent 1617-20 negotiating with Merchant Adventurers and purchasing supplies. Deacon c. 1617-21. Died of exposure to heat of sun suffered while working in cornfields.

Mrs. Catherine (White) (1580-1621) of Sturton le Steeple, eldest sister of Bridget, wife of John Robinson. Married c. 1600. Previous marriage to George Leggett 1596, brought one child Marie, who died early. Catherine died of grief soon after her husband. There were no children.

Minter, Desire (c. 1600-?), in household of Carver, daughter of Thomas Minter of the Green Gate congregation in Leyden. Returned to England about 1625.

Cooke, Francis (1577-1633) from Blythe, Notts. In Amsterdam 1607-9 and in Leyden from 1609-20.

John (1612-1695), married Sarah Warren in 1634.

Crackston, John (?-?) of Colchester.

John, who died in 1628, was the little boy who got lost in the woods, suffered frozen feet and died of gangrene.

Fletcher, Moses (?-?) of Sandwich, married Mrs. Sarah Dingby in 1613.

Fuller, Master Samuel (c. 1585-1633), physician and surgeon. Was leader of the seceding Ancient Brethren in 1609. Married Agnes Carpenter in 1613; married Bridget Lee in 1617.

Goodman, John (1595-1621), married Sarah Hooper in Leyden in 1619. Did not bring his wife, only his dogs, a large mastiff bitch and a small spaniel.

Priest, Degory (c. 1580-1621) of London. Married Mrs. Sarah (Allerton) Vincent in Leyden in 1611.

Rogers, Thomas (?-?), camelot merchant.

Joseph (c. 1608-1678), married Hannah and removed to Eastham in 1644; they had seven children.

Tilley, Edward (?-1621), clothmaker of London.

Mrs. Anne (?-1621). They brought along two young cousins: Humility Cooper and Henry Samson.

Tilley, John (?-1621), silk worker of London.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Comyngs) (c. 1585-1621) of St. Andrew Undershaft of London. Married John in London 1605; daughter Elizabeth (1606-1687) once thought by scholars to be daughter of John Carver.

Tinker, John (?-1621), wood sawyer; became a citizen of Leyden in 1617. Had a wife and son who both died in 1621.

Turner, John (?-1621), merchant; became a citizen of Leyden in 1610. Had two sons who died in 1621.

White, Master William (c. 1592-1621), wool carder.

Mrs. Susanna (Fuller) (c. 1594-1680), sister of Deacon Samuel Fuller. Married in Leyden 1612 to William White; in 1621 became second wife of Edward Winslow.

Resolved (c. 1615-1680), their son.

Peregrine (1620-1703), son, born on board the *Mayflower* a month after the arrival, first English child born in this area. Died in his 83rd year and had six children.

Winslow, Master Edward (1595-1655), came from Droitwich, Worcestershire. Assistant printer at Choir Alley Press in Leyden, 1617-19. Married 1621 in Plymouth to Mrs. Susanna (Fuller) White.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Barker) (c. 1597-1621) of Chester or Chatham. Married in Leyden 1618, no children.

The *Strangers*, who were not of the church of Leyden or the Ancient Brethren of Amsterdam, included 17 men, nine women and 14 children as follows:

Billington, John (c. 1590-1630) of London, hanged for murder in 1630.

Mrs. Ellen (c. 1592-?) of London.

Francis (c. 1612-?), married in Plymouth 1634 to Mrs. Christian (Penn) Eaton and had nine children. He died in Yarmouth.

John (c. 1614-c. 1628).

Britteridge, Richard (?-1620).

Browne, Peter (c. 1600-1633) of Great Burstead, Essex. Married in Plymouth 1623 to Mrs. Martha Ford.

Chilton, James (c. 1563-1620) of Canterbury, tailor. Married a woman who died in 1661, name unknown.

Mary (c. 1605-1679), his daughter, married John Winslow in Plymouth in 1624 and removed to Boston in 1655 where she died. Had ten children.

Clarke, Richard (?-1621).

Cooper, Humility (c. 1612-?) of London. A small "cousin" brought on the voyage by the Edward Telleys.

Eaton, Francis (c. 1595-1633) of Bristol, carpenter and shipwright. Married c. 1622 in Plymouth to his second wife, name unknown.

Mrs. Sarah (c. 1590-1621), had son Samuel (1620-?) who was an infant at breast on arrival in Massachusetts.

Fuller, Edward (?-1621) of Redenhall, Norfolk. Married Mrs. Ann (-) who died in 1621. Samuel was a son of Edward Fuller by previous marriage (c. 1616-1683).

Gardiner, Richard (c. 1600-1621) of Harwich, Essex.

Hopkins, Master Stephen (c. 1585-1644) of Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire.

Mrs. Elizabeth (?-c. 1640). Stephen's second wife. Giles and Stephen were the children by Hopkins' first wife. Elizabeth bore five children at Plymouth.

Giles (c. 1607-c. 1690).

Constance (c. 1605-1677).

Damaris (c. 1617-c. 1627).

Oceanus (1620-1626), born on board the *Mayflower*.

Margeson, Edmund (?-1621).

Martin, Master Christopher (c. 1575-1621) of Great Burstead, Essex. Governor of passengers on *Mayflower*, accompanied by his wife, name unknown, who died in 1621. Martin's stepson, Solomon Prower, died in 1620.

Mullins, Master William (c. 1580-1621), from Dorking, Surrey, with his wife Alice who died in 1621, probably the second or third marriage.

Priscilla (c. 1602-c. 1685), married John Alden c. 1622 and had nine children.

Joseph (c. 1614-1621).

Rigdale, John (?-1621) from London and his wife Alice who also died in 1621.

Samson, Henry (?-1684) of London. Married Ann Plummer.

Standish, Captain Myles (c. 1584-1656) of Chroley (?), Lancashire. Married his second wife, Barbara, in Plymouth 1623. Went to England 1626, returned with news of Rev. John Robinson's death. Although a leader of the Pilgrims, did not become a member of the church. First wife, Rose, died in 1621.

Warren, Master Richard (c. 1580-1628), merchant of London.
Williams, Thomas (?-1621) of Yarmouth, Norfolk.
Winslow, Gilbert (1600-?), Edward Winslow's brother. Returned to England c. 1646 and died there.

The *Hired Hands* were numbered at five men:

John Alden (1599-1686) came from Harwich, Essex, and was employed as a cooper. Married Priscilla Mullins c. 1622.
Allerton, John (?-1621), sailor, was hired to return for those left at Leyden.
Ellis, — (?-?), sailor, who was engaged to remain a year in Plymouth but returned on the *Fortune* to England.
English, Thomas (?-1621), sailor, in charge of the *Mayflower's* shallop.
Trevore, William (?-?), sailor, who returned to England with Ellis and spread a good report of the Plantation established at Plymouth.

The *Servants* numbered eleven men, one woman and six children:

Butten, William (1598-1620) of Austerfield. Died before land was seen and buried at sea. Servant of Fuller.
Carter, Robert (?-1621), servant of Mullins.
Dotey, Edward (c. 1600-1655), from London, servant of Hopkins.
Holbeck, William (?-1621), servant of White.
Hooke, John (?-1621), a boy with the Allertons.
Howland, William (1593-1672) of London, servant of John Carver. Said to have inherited Carver's estate. Married Elizabeth Tilley c. 1624 and had nine children.
Langemore, John (?-1620) with the Martins.
Latham, William (?-1645), came with John Carver. After two

decades at Plymouth was sent back to England, thence to Bahamas where he died of starvation.

Leister, Edward (c. 1600-?) of London, came with Hopkins.
More, Ellen (?-1621), described as a little girl who came with the Mullins family.
More, Richard (c. 1615-1624) of London, came with Brewster as an orphan indentured under auspices of church and Lord Mayor of London.
More, — (?-1621), brother of Richard.
More, Jasper (?-1620), came with John Carver.
Soule, George (c. 1600-1680) from Eckington, Worcestershire, came with the Winslows. Married Mary Becket c. 1627; had seven children. Died in Duxbury.
Story, Elias (?-1621) of London, came with the Winslows.
Thompson, Edward (?-1620), came with the Martins.
Wilder, Roger (?-1621), came with John Carver.
(name unknown), maidservant, listed as coming to attend Catherine Carver. Married and died a year or two after arriving at Plymouth Plantation.

THE MAYFLOWER COMPACT

"In ye name of God, amen. we whose names are under-written, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by the grace of God, of Great Britaine, Franc & Ireland king, defender of the faith &c., haveing undertaken, for ye glorie of God, and advancemente of the Christian faith, and honor of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant the first colonie in the northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly and mutuallly in the presence of God, and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherence of the ends aforesaid; and by vertue hereof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equall Laws, ordenances, acts, constitutions and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for the general good of the colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cap-Codd the 11 of November in the year of the raigne of our soveraigne lord, King James of England, Franc, and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, AN. Dom. 1620."

John Carver
William Bradford
Edward Winslow
William Brewster
Isaac Allerton

Myles Standish
John Alden
Samuel Fuller
Christopher Martin
William Mullins

PRECEDING THE MAYFLOWER

William White
* Richard Warren
John Howland
Stephen Hopkins
Edward Tilly
John Tilly
Francis Cooke
Thomas Rogers
Thomas Tinker
John Ridgdale
Howard Fuller
John Turner
Francis Eaton
James Chilton
John Crackston
John Billington
Moses Fletcher
John Goodman
Degory Priest
Thomas Williams
Gilbert Winslow
Edmond Margeson
Peter Browne
Richard Britteridge
George Soule
Richard Clarke
Richard Gardiner
John Allerton
Thomas English
Edward Doty
Edward Leister

RICHARD WARREN

RICHARD WARREN came from London and was called a "merchant" of that city (*Mourt*). Extensive research in every available source of information—registers, chancery and probate in the London courts, proved fruitless in an attempt to identify him. As he died before 1628 it is probable that he was considerably past middle life at the date of emigration.

A careful analysis of the reading of Bradford's statement about Richard Warren in the section devoted to "Decreasings and Increases" justifies the compiler's belief that Mrs. Elizabeth Warren, who came over in the *Anne* in 1623, was his second wife. After stating that "his wife came over to him" he adds the significant statement "by whom he had two sons before (he) dyed." After stating the "increase" he adds: "but he had five daughters more come over with his wife" which can only be accurately read as his children and not hers. His separation of the sons, who were the specific issue of the wife Elizabeth, from the daughters who came over with the wife completes the picture of family relationships. As she survived him for nearly half a century, dying in 1673, it is almost conclusive confirmation of this theory. An estimation of the probable dates of birth of the five

daughters, based on the known facts, gives the following result: Mary, born 1606; Elizabeth, 1608; Anne, 1612; Sarah, 1614, and Abigail, 1616.

Richard Warren, a London haberdasher, was licensed to marry Elizabeth Evans of St. Mildred Poultry, 1 January, 1592/3, at St. Leonard's Shoreditch, and a Richard Warren married Marjorie Jordan, 1 September, 1606, at St. Martin's in the Field. Either one of these might be the *Mayflower* Pilgrim.

St. Leonard Shoreditch parish adjoins that of St. Botolph without Aldgate and St. Mary whitechapel, from both of which came Pilgrims, and Nicholas Snow has been identified as of St. Leonards (*q.v.*). It is in the heart of the Pilgrim area in London. The records of the Honorable Artillery Company of London, 1612, contain the admission of a Richard Warren as a member that year but no further information is available as to his identity.

*English Ancestry of the Pilgrim
Fathers (Banks)*

WARREN

I. Warren, Richard¹, born England; died Plymouth, Mass., 1628; married before 1611, Elizabeth March, widow of Juat Pratt; born England 1583 (?); died Plymouth Oct. 12, 1673.

(See Warren Family, by Prof. J. C. Warren, 1854).

He was closely affiliated with the Merchant Adventurers of London, but the details of his life in England are not now available, and will be commented upon in future volumes of this work as they are found. His life in Plymouth was short. Bradford states "Mr. Richard Warren, but his wife and children were left behind and came afterwards."

Mrs. Warren and her five daughters came to Plymouth in 1623. After the death of her husband in 1628, she demonstrated a high efficiency, especially in property transactions.

There is no account of the settlement of his estate in Plymouth, and the papers are probably carefully preserved somewhere in England.

During the landing operations, Warren went out with the 3rd exploring party from the Mayflower as it lay at anchor in Cape Cod Harbor. The party set out in the Shallop on Wednesday, Dec. 6, 1620, and after numerous adventures, including a fight with the Indians early Friday morning, landed at Plymouth on the following Monday, Dec. 11, 1620. A few weeks after the death of his wife and daughters in the "Anne," he received lots on the north side of the eele-river."

He was among the "Purchasers" of 1627 to buy from the London Adventurers all their rights in the Colony. In the division, the 9th lot fell to Richard Warren, naming his family.

In "New England's Memorial—Morton—1667," p. 68 is this statement of Warren:

"This (1628) died Mr. Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this Book and was an useful Instrument, and during his life bore a deep share in the Difficulties and Troubles of the first Settlement of the Plantation of New Plymouth."

CHILDREN

- Ia. Mary, b. Eng. ; d. ; m. Robert Bartlett.
Ib. Anna, b. Eng. (?) 1612; d. ; m. Thomas Little.
Ic. Sarah, b. Eng. ; d. after July 15, 1676; m. John Cooke.
Id. Elizabeth, b. Eng. ; d. Mar. 9, 1669; m. Richard Church.
Ie. Abigail, b. Eng. ; d. ; m. Anthony Snow.
Iif. Nathaniel, b. Ply. 1624 (?); d. 1667; m. Sarah Walker.
Iiij. Joseph, b. Ply. 1626 (?); d. ; m. Priscilla Faunce.

James

HOWARD KELLOGG JAMES, Attorney at Law, of Alameda, California; *b.* 20th July, 1867, at East Windsor, Connecticut; *m.* 23d March, 1897, Martha MESEROLE, dau. of George Frost MESEROLE.

ISSUE

- I. Richard Leavitt JAMES, *b.* 21st April, 1898; enlisted, at the age of seventeen, in the Transport Service of the United States Army, making two trips to the Philippines and Japan; receiving an honorable discharge; he re-enlisted the following year; on his subsequent discharge from that service, he was one of the first to answer the volunteer call, 1917, being then just past nineteen years of age; serving in the Coast Artillery for some months, when he received an honorable discharge for disability and was refused re-enlistment upon that account; member Society of Mayflower Descendants, and Colonial Wars; through the maternal line he descends from the MESEROLE family of Huguenot days.
- II. Donald Robertson JAMES, *b.* 6th July, 1905.

HOWARD KELLOGG JAMES, for some years a journalist whose experience brought him in intimate contact with local and city journalism of the United States and the Latin-American countries; night editor of New York dailies; Law writer and extensive traveler throughout the Continent; was admitted to the California bar in 1897, to the United States Courts the following year and is now practicing law in Oakland, California. He has been one of the very active men in the fostering of civic and commercial interests of the San Francisco Bay region; editor of a San Francisco trade journal, published in the interests of commercial associations which he organized; director of a number of California corporations; president of the Snipsic Company, which derives its name from the lake at Rockville, Connecticut, his parental home; and of the Dick and Don Mines which he, for some years, operated in northern Nevada; a Commissioner of the Superior Court of Alameda County; an active member of the Republican party; author; genealogist.

Arms.—Azure, a lion rampant argent, between two castles triple-towered in chief; a scaling-ladder in base, argent. A border or, charged with four roses, proper, and as many spear-heads, alternate, sable.

Crest.—A lion rampant argent, collared, holding between the forepaws a rose gules; the dexter hind-paw resting on an escutcheon argent, charged with a spear-head sable, as in the arms.



James

Motto.—"D'Huw a Digon"—God and Enough.

Residence.—Alameda, California.

Societies.—Mayflower Descendants, Colonial Wars, Sons of the American Revolution.

Lineage

This descent is traced as far back as the seventh century, to Pepin d'Heristal, a ruler of the Franks, before Charlemagne. Passing down to Gundreda, the fourth dau. of William the Conqueror, who *m.* William DE WARREN, who took so important a part in the battle of Hastings that the Conqueror gave him lands in almost every county in England; this WARREN became the first Earl of WARREN.

English Ancestry

- I. William De WARREN, first Earl of Warren; *m.* Gundreda, fourth dau. of William the Conqueror; *d.* 1088, their son
- II. William De WARREN, second Earl, who *m.* Isabel, dau. of Hugh the Great, Count de VERMANDOIS, and had
- III. Reginald De WARREN, who *m.* Adelia, dau. of Roger De MOWBRAY, and had
- IV. William De WARREN, who *m.* Isabel, dau. of William De HAYDON, Knight, and had
- V. Sir John De WARREN, Knight, who *m.* Alice, dau. of Roger De TOWNSEND, and had
- VI. Sir John De WARREN, Knight, who *m.* Joan, dau. of Sir Hugh De PORT, of Etwall, and had
- VII. Sir Edward De WARREN, Knight, who *m.* Maud, dau. of Richard De SKEGTON, and had
- VIII. Sir Edward De WARREN, Knight, who *m.* Ciceley, dau. of Sir J. Nicholas De ETON, Knight, and had
- IX. Sir John De WARREN, Knight, who *m.* Margaret, dau. of Sir John STAFFORD, and had
- X. Sir Lawrence De WARREN, Knight, *b.* circa 1394; *m.* Margery BULKELEY, dau. of Hugh BULKELEY (see GOVERNOR Morgan G. BULKELEY of Connecticut), and had
- XI. John De WARREN, Esquire, *b.* 1414; *m.* Isabel STANLEY, dau. of Sir John STANLEY, Knight of the Garter and Steward of the Household of King Henry IV; their son, who subsequently succeeded to the title,
- XII. Sir Lawrence De WARREN, Knight, *m.* 1458, Isabel LEIGH, dau. of Sir Robert LEIGH, and had
- XIII. William De WARREN, of Taunton, who, by his wife, Ann, had
- XIV. John De WARREN, of Nottingham, *b.* 1525; who, by his wife Elizabeth, had
- XV. John WARREN, of Devon, who had

- XVI. Christopher WARREN, who had
 XVII. William WARREN; *m.* Anne MABLE, dau. of Thomas MABLE, of Cornwall, and had
 XVIII. Christopher WARREN; *m.* Alice WEBB, dau. of Thomas WEBB, of Devon, and had

American Ancestry

- XIX. Richard WARREN, of Greenwich, England, who came to New England in the *Mayflower*, in 1620, and participated in the fight with the Indians at the field of the first encounter; he *m.* Elizabeth MARSH, in England, and had
 XX. Ann WARREN, *b.* in England; *m.* Thomas LITTLE, and had
 XXI. Patience LITTLE, *b.* in Hingham, Massachusetts; *m.* Joseph JONES, of Hingham, and had
 XXII. Sarah JONES, *b.* in Hingham; *m.* Elijah BEAL, of Hingham, and had
 XXIII. Sarah BEAL, of Hingham; *m.* Caleb LEAVITT, I, of Hingham, who had
 XXIV. Caleb LEAVITT, II, of Hingham, who removed to Bath, Maine; *m.* Nancy SEWALL, of Bath, and had
 XXV. Caleb LEAVITT, III, of East Windsor, Connecticut; *b.* in Bath; *m.* Delina ROBERTSON, of Stafford, *gd.* dau. of Patrick ROBERTSON, of Glasgow, Scotland; who settled in North Britain, near New London, Connecticut, and had Ann Francis LEAVITT, who *m.* Herbert Llewellyn JAMES, of Rockville, Connecticut, thence
 XXVI. Herbert Llewellyn JAMES, *b.* 13th January, 1842, at Willington, Connecticut; *d.* 20th February, 1920; *m.* (firstly) 10th October, 1865, at Windsorville, Connecticut, Ann Francis LEAVITT, *b.* 18th February, 1844, in Bath, Maine; *d.* 12th February, 1890; dau. of Caleb and Delina (ROBERTSON) LEAVITT, of whom later; *m.* (secondly) 24th March, 1896, at Brooklyn, New York, Mrs. Ella Reed CRUTTENDEN. He was one of the leading citizens of his state; for many years general manager, secretary and treasurer of the Rock Manufacturing Company, of Rockville, until his retirement from business, in 1901; president of the Rockville Railroad Company and a director of the First National and Savings Banks, of that city, and an officer of many other companies; a Republican in politics, he took an active part in all civic affairs.

ISSUE (ALL BY FIRST MARRIAGE)

1. HOWARD KELLOGG JAMES, of whom later.
2. Clara Leavitt JAMES, *d.* in infancy.
3. Mary Francis JAMES, *d.* in infancy,

XXVII. Howard Kellogg JAMES, *b.* 20th July, 1867, of Alameda, California, the subject of this memoir.

Collateral Families

James

The JAMES family in America, from which the subject of this memoir descends, originated through:

1. Benjamin JAMES, who came from England in the *William and Mary*, in 1665, settling in Narragansett Bay, on Prudence Island. From him descended a line of "Benjamins," the fifth of whom,
- v. Benjamin JAMES, had
- VI. Elisha Benjamin Reynolds JAMES, *b.* 28th January, 1814, at Union, Tolland County, Connecticut; *m.* 28th November, 1841, Mary Ann THOMAS (Rowland G.—Benjamin—Benjamin), of Willington, Connecticut, *b.* April, 1814; *d.* 29th January, 1878; he *d.* 24th March, 1876. He was an abolitionist of pronounced type, his home being a station of the "Underground Railroad" and a refuge for escaping slaves. He was a man of high attainment and deep sympathies, a very devoted citizen, participating in all movements for the support of the institutional life of his state and country.

ISSUE

1. HERBERT LLEWELLYN JAMES, of whom previously.
2. Sarah M. JAMES, *b.* 13th October, 1843; *m.* 17th December, 1878, Lebeus Ensworth SMITH, of Putnam.
3. Albert E. JAMES, *b.* 4th December, 1851; *d.* 4th August, 1854.

Leavitt

- I. JOHN LEAVITT, the immigrant ancestor, came from England to Dorchester, in 1634; removed to Hingham; a freeman, 1636; Representative to the General Court, 1656 to 1664; Selectman, 1661 to 1675; *m.* (firstly) wife's name unknown, she *d.* 4th July, 1646; *m.* (secondly) Sarah, surname unknown, 16th December, 1646; she *d.* 26th May, 1700; he *d.* 30th May, 1757, aged seventy-seven.

ISSUE

1. John LEAVITT.
2. ISRAEL LEAVITT, of whom later.
- II. Israel LEAVITT, *b.* in 1648; *m.* Lydia JACKSON, and two later wives. By Lydia JACKSON, he had
- III. Israel LEAVITT, II, *b.* in Hingham, 1st August, 1680; *m.* Mary BATE, 1716. Mary BATE was descended from Clement BATE, of Hingham, 1635, who was descended from Thomas BATE, in England, 1495. Their son

Perle

THE GENEALOGY OF MARY WENTWORTH,
WHO BECAME THE WIFE OF WILLIAM BREWSTER

Compiled and Presented by

ORANGE COUNTY GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY OF CALIFORNIA

Naomi D. Holloway (Mrs. Perle Lee)

NO. 6598

DATE: 7-6-
1978

10th in Descent from Brewster

Member of

- . National Society Magna Charta Dames
 - . Society of Mayflower Descendants #127, Colo., #19434, Gen.
 - . Colonial Dames Seventeenth Century #6501
 - Organizing President, Brewster of Scrooby Manor Chapter
 - National Chairman, Scrapbook of C.D. XVII C. (1967-1969)
 - . National Society Women Descendants of Ancient and Honorable Artillery, #1647
 - . National Society Daughters of American Revolution, #106625
 - Past Regent of Arapahoe Chapter

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

With grateful thanks to Mrs. Edythe W. Thoesen (Mrs. Henry J.) for the year's of tutelage in genealogy, and for the advice and help in compiling this volume.

Also, we who are interested in the Mary Wentworth line, are most grateful to the Honorable Lewis E. Neff who, with his sister, Miss Lucinda B. Neff, brought from England the first proof of her Royal Lineage.

N. D. H.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Burke's "Landed Gentry", 1952.
- Burke's "Extant Peerages", 1953.
- "Ancestral Roots of 60 New England Colonists," by Fredrick L. Weis, Th.D.; Lancaster, Mass.
- "Magna Charta Sureties", Adams and Weis, 2nd Editton.
- "Dormant and Extinct Peerages of England", Burke, London, 1883.
- "Complete Peerages of England, Scotland, Ireland and the United Kingdom", by George E. Cokayne, London.
- "Magna Charta" I-VIII volumes, by John S. Wurts, Brookfield Pub. Co.
- "Royal Ancestors of Magna Charta Barons", by Carr P. Collins, 1958.
- "Heraldic Visitations of Various Co's, in England during the reign of Queen Elizabeth I", (such as York, Kent, Devon, Essex, etc.)
- "Royal Genealogies", James Anderson, London, 1732.
- "Irish Pedigrees", by John O'Hart, Dublin, 1892.
- "Coronation Book of George VI of England".
- "Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families", films from Latter Day Saints Church Library.
- Boston Transcript.

929.2
Wen
291.15

OCCASIONAL REFERENCE ONLY

DOES NOT CIRCULATE

Warrene

f: Cokayne, V. I, p. 242, V. V, p. 159, V. XII, p. 491, and Appendix J; Ancestral Roots, pp. 85 and 129; Irish Pedigrees, V. II, p. 428; Magna Charta, pp. 131, 1620 and 2007.

Rodulf de Warrene, living 1074, m. (1) Beatrice, whose mother was a sister of Gunnor, Duchess of Normandy. She d. ca. 1053/59.

* William de Warrene, Knt. 1st Earl of Surrey, Lord of Reigate, Conningsburg, Bellencombe, friend and companion of William the Conqueror, d. 5-24-1088, m. Gundred, the Fleming of Normandy, d. 5-27-1085; she was the step-dau. of William the Conqueror.

William de Warrene II, Knt., Earl of Warrenne, 2nd Earl of Surrey, Lord of Lewes, Reigate, Conningsborough, and Bellecomb Mortimer, d. 5-11-1138, m. Isabel Vermandois, Countess of Leicester and Meulant who d. 1147.

William de Warrenne III, Crusader, 3rd Earl of Surrey, b. 1118/9, d. 1-19-1147/8, m. Ela Talvas.

Isabel Warrenne, Countess of Surrey, d. 1203, m. 1164 (2) Hameline Plantagenet, 5th Earl of Surrey, Vicounte of Touraine, d. 5-7-1202.

Isabel de Warrenne m. Roger Bigod.

William de Warrenne, 6th Earl of Surrey and Warrenne, Sheriff of Surrey, Justiciar of Eng., d. 5-27-1240, m. as her 2nd husband Maud Marshall, d. 4-1-1248.

John Warren, 7th Earl of Surrey, Sussex and Warrene, b. 1231, d. 1304/5, m. 8-1247

Alix de Lusignan sister of King Henry III.

Eleanor Warrenne, b. 1251, living 1282, m. 9-8-1268 Sir Henry Percy, 7th Baron Percy.

William de Warrenne m. Joan de Vere, d. 11-23-1293.

Alice Warrenne, d. 5-23-1338, m. Sir Edmund Fitz Alan, 8th Earl of Arundel.

Welles

: Irish Pedigrees, p. 745; Ancestral Roots, p. 11 Supplement: Magna Charta p. 1873.

William de Welles m. Isabel de Versci.

William de Welles.

Adam de Welles m. Margaret, dau. of John d'Engaine by Joan Grenville.

Adam de Welles m. Margaret Bardolph.

John de Welles m. Maud Roos.

John de Welles, Lord of Gainsby, b. ca. 1350, d. 1421, m. (2) Alianor (Margaret) Mowbray, who was b. 3-25-1364.

Eudo de Welles, m. Maud de Graystock.

Lionel de Welles, K.G., d. Towton 3-29-1461, Baron Welles, Gov. of Ireland 1438-1442, m. ca. 1426 Joan de Waterton, dau. Robert de Waterton, Co. York.

Margaret de Welles, d. before 1504, m. Sir Thomas Dymoke, Knt. of Scrivelsby, Co. Lincoln.

Witchcraft & Heraldry

by Forest E. Barber, KCN, KMT, FAS

"I say, old chap, was your grandfather a warlock --or was, perchance, your great-grandmother a witch?"

If some well-meaning stranger should thus accost you early of a morning--May Day, for example--don't rise in righteous ire and punch the gentleman in the nose--look at your coat of arms, first! Should you be the proud possessor of an old Scottish escutcheon, the chances are you bear ensigns armorial which proclaim your family's former allegiance to the Old Religion, nowadays popularly called witchcraft.

To start with, we must take a glance at the happenings in Scotland before the union of the kingdoms of the Picts and the Scots of Argyll in the reign of Kenneth MacAlpin. Since the evidence which we must consider is archaeological and philological, as well as historical and documentary, we must begin with the prehistoric period.

About 1,000 B.C., the time of the late Bronze Age, or not long after, a group of Celts moved from the European continent to the British Isles. The names of three of these groups have survived as the Coritani (Qritani), who were later known as the Picts, the Dumnonii and the Cornovii. It is still possible to trace these names in the earliest records, which are for the most part, spread in the outlying parts of Great Britain and Ireland.

It would seem that the Coritani were the most important and the most easterly, as it was by their name that the Celts of Europe, and the later Celtic invaders of Britain, called these Isles. The language which these Late Bronze Age people spoke seems to have been similar and perhaps very close to that which is now called Goidelic. It seems to have been popular for a long time throughout the Isles.

In the Iron Age, a second series of invasions originated on the Continent, especially from the northern French and Belgian shores. About 600 B.C., the earliest of these landed in the southeastern sections of England and the coast farther north. About 300 B.C., a more widespread invasion began. It is thought that one part of this last invasion made its way to Scotland along the eastern coast and temporarily overwhelmed the Picts and other Celtic tribes, imposing its language on the ruling class, at least. These Iron Age invaders spoke a language

closely related to Gaulish, and introduced into Britain the language known today as British--including Welsh, Cornish and Breton. It would seem they drove out the Goidelic-speaking people who migrated north and westwards. These Goidelic peoples continued to live under the rule of their native princes through the Roman period, and their tongue lives on today as Scottish Gaelic, Irish and Manx. For this reason, two widely different Celtic languages are spoken in the British Isles today.

There simply are no Pictish genealogies--a fact connected with the absence of any satisfactory genealogical material for the Scottish Clans before the tenth century. To reach to a greater age, the Clan genealogies have to be attached to the House of Loarn, or other ancient Irish families. The most satisfactory genealogy is that of Clann Duff or Clann Lulaig, the family of the Mormaers, or kings, of Moray. This genealogy occurs in the Books of Leinster, Bellimote, and Leccan, in MS. 1467, MS. Bod. Rowl. 502 and T.C.D., H. 2, 18, where it is called the Genealogy of the Clan Duff, in the Book of Leinster the Clan Iulagh, in MS. Bod. Ri Alban. (Given in reverse order.)

Maelsnectai, King of Moray, died 1085, son of Iulach, King of Scotland, died 1058, son of Gillecomgan, Mormaer of Moray, died 1032, son of Maelbrigda, son of Ruadri, son of Donald, son of Morgan, son of Donald, son of Cathmail, son of Ruadri, son of Aircellach, son of Ferchar fada, son of Feradach, son of Fergus, son of Sneachtain, son of Colman, son of Buadan, son of Ethach, son of Muredaig, son of Loarn, son of Erc, son of Ethach munreamhar.

The evidence for the Pictish principle of succession to the throne is derived mainly from Irish antiquarian tracts, and partly from an examination of the list of the kings in the Chronicle. The Irish say that when the Picts



arrived that th
dition
should
from th

In I
old. I
extens
Eusebi
ators
that o
no ade
vine o
ning o
two ce
I beli

THE
WITC

Ref.
wide
neces
possib
Mothe
her o
the s
the s
arrou
vente
he we
chili
appe
and

The
Grea
deol
of a
beas
his
don
Eart

A
moon
she
obse
to f
sigi
the
the

Ti
tha
son
wen
any
Ler
apr
of
the
and
but

arrived, they brought no women with them, but that they obtained wives from the Irish on condition that the succession to the sovereignty should be derived from the women rather than from the men--and forever!

In Ireland, genealogical tradition is extremely old. While we must simply ignore the impossible extensions to the native genealogies invented by Eusebian scholars--one is tempted to say fabricators--to bring their history into line with that of Greece and the ancient Hebrews, there is no adequate reason for doubting that the genuine native portions go back to about the beginning of the Christian era, and probably one or two centuries earlier. These genealogies are, I believe, patrilinear.

THE OLD RELIGION, WITCHCRAFT AND ANIMALS

Before the Christian era, there was a world-wide belief in the Great Mother--which naturally necessitated a Great Father. There were several possible candidates. As soon as the Great Mother was equated with the moon, on account of her observed relationship with the change of the seasons, the Great Father was equated with the sun. It probably took some explaining to account for his greater brightness, but the convenient answer could always be put forward that he was produced in the night, in the same way children of both men and animals quite often appeared. Thus we have Diana and Lucifer, Ball and Astoreth, Dagda and Macha.

There was, however, a second candidate for Great Father, conceived in the womb of the Palaeolithic caves. The Great Mother was the Lady of all living things, and he was the Lord of the beasts on which mankind supported itself. Later, his realm came to include the vegetable kingdom and the forests, while she remained Mother Earth. Thus the Diana and Pan story evolved.

A third candidate was invented to explain the moon's absence every month. It was said that she went away on a visit and thus could not be observed. But where? Since the world was known to be flat and lit by the sun, she went out of sight under it, where all must be dark because the earth shut off the light from getting down there.

The moon naturally went to visit the Lord of that place, since she would not go to see a person of lesser importance. Obviously the dead went there, also, since one did not see them any longer. Thus they were down there and the Lord of the Underworld ruled them. From this sprouted the idea of Tanit's visit to the Lord of the Underworld, while an extension of the theme provided for the alternation of summer and winter. The moon still rode in the sky, but when winter arrived someone must have de-

parted--the Great Mother's daughter, no doubt. In this way the Pluto and Proserpine type of myth originated.

Modern witch belief--and genuine witches still exist in considerable numbers in the British Isles--seems to belong to an earlier phase than this, and it would appear to be the Great Mother herself who goes to the Underworld as mistress of its Lord in the modern myth.

From this we may see that at least three different, yet related, beliefs circulated in the ancient world, parts of which became included in the religion of the witches. Some aspects of the Druidic belief in transmigration still exist in the modern cult. The major part of their ritual seems to be focused on attempting to persuade the Lord of the Underworld to see that they are reborn in pleasing circumstances.

While some writers have claimed an Old Stone Age origin for witchcraft, this seems difficult, if not impossible, to substantiate as a whole. Witchcraft appears as a medley of beliefs which originated in different places. The evidence points to a fully developed belief in the Great Mother during ancient times in the Near East, though just how far back this belief originated is unknown. It would be reasonable to guess that it was at least 5,000 years ago.

This belief seems to have invaded Britain for the first time during the Neolithic Age, about 2,500 B.C. About 700 years later, the Beaker period, the evidence becomes much clearer, by which time cup marks on stones in Scottish stone circles apparently represent the *yoni* symbol of the Great Mother. It is thought that most of southern Britain was under her sway and under one great matriarchal ruler who maintained trade with peoples far away. Palestine, Egypt, Crete and Spain all seem to have been known in the Britain of 1,400 B.C.

With the climatic deterioration that took place in north-western Europe some 700 years later, another movement began from the Continent of Europe. By 400 B.C., a large group of Great Mother worshipping Celts was established in England, to be reinforced by the immigration of charioters from Gaul about 200 years later. It is probably these later immigrants whose ideas concerning matriarchy were already shaken. Perhaps they were the people to whom Lugh, Nuada, and the more sophisticated gods were of prime importance. The Belgae, whose immigration began about one hundred years later, seem to have been entirely patriarchal.

The witch religion was composed of several different beliefs and was added to through the ages to such a great extent that it is now impossible to sort out its component parts. However, we must not think of it as one belief

among many. It was without doubt, the only real common belief of the populace as a whole, generation after generation, from the Early Bronze Age until the arrival of Christianity. Later still, it survived as a substratum until improved knowledge of astronomy and geography showed mankind the functions of the sun and moon were not as their religion had taught.

For uncounted thousands of years the majority of the people of the earth performed a ritual for one purpose--to persuade the sun and moon to continue their work of ensuring the fertility of beasts, man and fields. To ensure this the sun and moon had to be persuaded to return to their proper courses around the earth, so that the seasons would not cease, seed time nor harvest fail. The ring-dances of the witches and the stone circles in the hills were designed for this purpose. It was the same all over the world of ancient man. Magic power, it was thought, was generated by the dance. It was kept in and later directed to its objects by the circle of stones, which were built so that the power might not be lost.

When witches and warlocks were burned, they could not understand why they should be so persecuted for doing what seemed to them to be an entirely necessary thing. For if they stopped, the seasons would not return, and there would be nothing to eat. They felt it was better for some of them to be burned for the good of everybody, and they were willing to be sacrificed for the common good.

Suddenly it was discovered that it was all in vain, for the earth went around the sun and the moon revolved around the earth. Was it possible for anyone to believe in the Old Religion anymore? The moon turned out to be of little importance, while the sun proved to be the source of life for our earth. It is little wonder that those who clung, and those who still cling, to the Old Religion concentrate their energies on the Lord of the Underworld. Who knows, *he* may still exist!

FROM WITCH SYMBOL TO MODERN HERALDRY

Totemism has been defined as a mystical relationship between a group of men and a particular animal or plant, though the exact relationship has defied exact definition. It appears as a remnant from the earliest ages when men (so it was thought) believed themselves to be related to animals. Totemism was an indefinable magic-religious idea, and the totem animal was, in a sense, worshipped. This concept was quite strong and very widespread, probably extending to every corner of the earth. Encountering European tribes called Chatti or Epidii, we may be quite certain that their totem animals were cats or horses. It is most probably that many of the animals and

figures which later appeared as heraldic emblems on the shields of European knights were once totems of the families which revered these same animals. Symbols which are especially identifiable with the Old Religion witchcraft, and Great Mother are: bear, boar, pig, sow, cat, dragon, eagle, fish, goat, hare, horus, horse, moon, oak, ox, cow, bull, ram, raven, serpent, stag, sun, thunderbolt, tree, wolf, ship and boat. The lion is simply a cat grown heraldic.

In looking at the names of the Celtic tribe the ancient communities of Gaul and Britain, as well as the modern clans of Scotland, we are forced to note that some of them are named for animals and others after the various names of the Great Mother. The Chatti are the cats of Rhineland; the Hoff, the oxen of Caesar's day; the Cattubellauni, the Cats of War; the Icenti Epidii, the horse people; the Vacomagi, Macha cows or the people of the cow plain; the Damni, the people of the stag; and the Orcades, the people of the pig islands of the time of Tacitus and Ptolemy. The Brigantes are the folk of Brigid and the Tuatha de Danann are those of Danu, while the Caledonii pertained to the Cailleach, the Lady of the Forest, another name for the Great Mother. These tribes are all named after the Celtic goddess or her attributes and thus must belong to the days before the father gods became more important than the mother goddesses.

Clan Chattan is very much alive today, and displays the cat as part of its heraldic achievement. The MacPhersons, MacKintoshes, MacGillivray, MacQueens, MacBeans, Keiths, Shaws, Farquharsons and Davidsons all belong to this great family. These families or clans comprise parts of what was no doubt a great tribe in ancient times. The arms borne by the chiefs of MacPherson, MacKintosh, MacGillivray and MacBean show a cat of one kind or another, while Shaw and Farquharson show a lion, which is the same thing on a somewhat grander scale. Keith and Davidson display the stag's head and MacQueen the head of a wolf. Thus six of these noble tribes still openly proclaim to the world at large that they are Cattubellauni, cats of war. The other three, which we may presume to be detached segments of different tribes, display the stag of the Damnonii and the wolf's head of some unknown tribe.

Those clans which descend from the Damnonii should include Gordon, MacKenzie, Fraser, Keith, Colquhoun and Davidson, in spite of the fact that many of these families are spoken of which some contempt today as being of Anglo-Norman or even Norse origin. The cat shows that the Sutherlands should belong to Clan Chattan, or that it may indeed once have been a part of that tribe. The head of the boar, which once signified the men of Orkney, belongs to MacIver, most Campbells, MacKinnons,

MacAlpines and some Gordons. We should not think it strange to find a boar's head in the Malcolmson arms, as they are a sept of MacLeod of Ramsay, who came from Lewis in late medieval times, the sea-passage with Orkney being an easy one. It is rather surprising, however, to see the MacLeods of Harris displaying the black bull's head of the ancient Vaccomagi who were in eastern Scotland in Ptolemy's time. There are, though, other clans whose arms suggest that they were once followers of the Great Mother, the Cailleach of the Caledonii.

While this whole idea is open to further study, it does suggest an interesting line of possible investigation. It hints at tribal movements not thought of today, and of a breaking-up and re-shuffling of ancient peoples. There is today no chief of MacEachern, as the clan had seemingly been over-run and absorbed by the MacDonalds, of Irish origin, just as one might expect from the history of Argyll. However, the ancient animal peoples of the Boar, the Stag, the Cat and the Bull still remain and thrive today. If we but knew of a wolf tribe, it would be easy to name its descendants today. While the Cats were not mentioned as being in Scotland during the time of Ptolemy, he does name them as inhabiting Essex and the Rhine Valley, and Caithness is now named for them. It is probable that they were moving up to the far north after the defeat of Boadicea's soldiers when Ptolemy's geographical collection was compiled. A number of ancient Irish families also display boars, horses, stags, and bulls in connection with their coats of arms. O'Malley shows both the boar and the horse.

The question of the Great Mother and her animals may be looked at from several sides. I believe it is safe to assume that tribes bearing names which relate to the goddess had settled in the British Isles before the arrival of the Belgian Celts. These earlier settlers were matriarchal peoples, though some of them were probably in the process of changing over to the patriarchal system when the Romans arrived on the scene. Practically the whole of the Pictish nation would have been composed of matriarchal tribes. If we search for traces of their worship of the goddess, then we must look to the center of Pictish rule, two or more of which seem to have existed for centuries, Scone, in Perth, was one, and Inverness was another during the days of St. Columba. These regions provide us with a special class of antiquaries known as Pictish Stones which are mostly flat slabs or standing stone pillars and probably funerary monuments. The pictures inscribed on these stones are of the moon, the sun, and animals held sacred to the Great Mother. Since the most elaborate stones are grouped around a cross, it seems probable that those with animals and symbols alone are pagan, while those combining the cross and other signs are evidence of a dualistic

belief. Examples naturally exist showing that a cross was added at a later time to an earlier carving. The animals most often seen on these pagan stones are stags, horse, bulls, boars, dogs and snakes. The eagle appears quite often, though the cat is not in evidence, while bulls seem to be most common in Aberdeenshire.

All these animals belong to the Cailleach, the Lady of the Forest, the Great Mother. It is presumed that all animals belonged to the goddess, but these are known to have had that association.

Returning to a consideration of clan arms, we note Morrison (Mhic GilleMorie), has a snake in its crest. The Morrisons of Lewis say they are descended from a shipwrecked Norseman and are accounted a Viking clan, though Captain Thomas, R.N., a celebrated preserver of much valuable information concerning ancient times and the West Coast, held a far different view. He believed the Morrisons, Sons of the Sea, as well as the Morgans of Wales and the MacNamaras of Ireland, to be septs of the old Siol Morganaich and thus to be Lochlannach.

The Lochlannach are usually said to be Vikings, though the name was in use long before the Vikings arrived on the scene. Lugh, Nuada and the other De Danann gods all came from Lochlann, and there is no reason, therefore, to presume a Viking origin for this clan; it is just as likely to have been Pictish. But just where was this Lochlann? If it was located in Norway, as is generally presumed, then we should naturally expect to discover traces of the Old Religion there. While references to this belief are very scanty in old Norse literature, far older rock pictures in Norway and Sweden provide evidence which may be interpreted in this way.

These pictures are so old, however, that if this is a true link, it goes farther back in time than our supposed proto-Celtic wave. Should this be, then the treasures, the sword of Nuada, the cauldron of Dagda, and even the Stone of Scone must have come to the British Isles some 1,500 years before the Christian era--an idea too difficult to swallow. While Dagda and Macha may perhaps be of this remote age, Lugh, Nuada, and the more sophisticated gods must certainly belong to the Iron Age, when the sling came into popular use in war in this area. Evidence from excavated hill forts, where defenses were greatly widened to suit the use of the sling, seems to be quite definite. These gods did not get to Britain till late in the Iron Age, about 200 B.C., and it was Nuada who put out the eye of the older sun god, Balor, with a sling.

A difficulty probably impossible to overcome is the fact that so many waves of settlers journeyed to the islands, each time marrying some of the women of the older inhabitants. These

women naturally passed some of their beliefs to their children, while the children learned additional beliefs from the new tribe into which they were born. No faith was ever settled except in remote areas where no new blood was ever introduced. While the priests may have preserved what they thought to be the pure version of their religion, the congregation never did.

While we may separate the various waves of immigration by archaeological study, these can give us but a picture of the successive types of pots and tools, and not a picture of the character of the people. In addition, it is only the acts of the ruling families in any tribe which became a part of history. While the origin of tribesmen and their leaders may be the same, it may also be utterly different. It is the name of the leader by which a tribe is known at a given time, and thus with the change of a leader the tribal name will change. Thus the coats of arms of clan chieftains may be just as good a guide to the origins of a clan as the recorded genealogies of their chieftains. The Frasers and Gordons are spoken of as being Anglo-Norman. While this may be true of their chiefs, it does not have to be true of the clansmen. The stag's head used for a crest indicates that this tribe was once a part of the Dsmonni, while the boar's head of the Gordons suggests an origin, or at least a period of residence, in the Orkneys. Suggestions have been put forward that both clans originated as the Gaulish tribes of Gorduni and Frisii, the Gordon ivy-leaf badge being given as the badge of the Gorduni. There is certainly nothing improbable in the Frasers having once been Frisii. Not only were the Frisians noted as sailors on the North Sea, but there is a suggestion in late Roman times that the Firth of Forth was also known as the Frisian Gulf. It is not impossible that from the earliest times Frisians had settled on the east coast of Scotland. The old Fraser name was Frizell, their Gaelic name being Friseal-aidh. Many of the clan today are called Simpson, after Simon Fraser, their famous chief.

It is not only the animals on early coats of arms, but also moons and suns which indicate associations with the Old Religion. No less than three groups originating in heraldic times in the Outer Islands have bearings which carry this suggestion: the MacLeods of Harris with the bull's head, the MacLeods of Raasay with the sun in splendor, and the Malcolmsons with their bear. It would seem that the people of the Outer Islands, with their mixture of pagan Viking and Celtic blood, were more ready than most to display emblems of the Old Religion on their shields.

But in any case, the armorial ensigns of the north are, in this respect at least, more interesting than those of England. One may ask, why has Morrison of Bognie in Aberdeenshire a three-

facéd "Saracen's" head on his shield? If we to believe the Morrisons preserve the blood of the old inhabitants of the north-parts, as we as a faint remembrance of their ancient heritage then we must say that this looks remarkably like the triple-faced head which represented Taran Tentates and Esus in pagan Gaul. Anyhow, who have Scots Morrisons to do with Saracens, be one, or three faced? Blame it on the Crusade. Then by this reasoning, the Emir of Damascus should wear kilts of tartan pattern and eagle feathers in his turban.

When the Old Religion had been vanquished, various animals sacred to the Great Mother served as the disguises in which the "Devil" (i.e., Devi-l, little god), appeared to his devotees, who had become known as witches and warlocks, as was most clearly brought out in the witch trials. He showed himself as a horse, black dog, and all the other sacred beasts. The witch coven, the Queen was the most important character, the devil a necessary but far less important individual. He was simply one step higher up in the coven than the single witch and her familiar. At the top was Diane the Great Mother, herself, and her lover, Pan. Perhaps there were covens in which the Devil not represent Pan, the lover, but was a Lucifer or light-bringer. There may have even been covens in which he stood for the Lord of the Underworld.

If you have the time and the reference book take a look at the arms of the Duke of Norfolk the creation of whose dukedom dates from 1483. It should come as no surprise to the reader to learn that one of his crests is a silver horse with a sprig of oak in its mouth. It is fascinating, even if it should be no more than coincidence that the chief peer in the land of the Iceni, the horse people, should bear on one of his helmets the horse of the Great Mother and the oak of Esus, or Pan.

Tacitus, in writing his account of the northern peoples, noted with surprise that the Suevi venerated Isis, and that her symbol was a light-war-galley. Though we live about two thousand years after this famous Roman, we know somewhat more of the Suevi than he, due to archaeological research. The reason these remote ancestors of the Swedes used a galley as a symbol of the goddess is easy to see. The high stern of such a galley represented the horns of Isis's moon, in just the same way as the shape of the horse's hoof showed it--the wish being father to the thought. Sailors wanted the Great Mother to protect them and their ship and easily saw her sign in the shape of the vessel.

In parts of southern Sweden and Norway there are regions where the rocks are covered with drawings of ships, which bear out the information given by Tacitus. These carvings seem to

range over a period of at least 1,500 years and to have been made in the Iron Age. The heraldic strand picks them up again and represents them in the arms of families in the Orkneys, as elsewhere in the west of Scotland. One might say that anyone who lives near the ocean and observes people using ships all the time will naturally draw ships, and even put them on his arms, should he have any. But this objection simply cannot explain away Tacitus' observation that Isis was worshipped in this form. The discoveries of archaeologists have shown that Tacitus was correct in one particular and presumably right in the other. After all, the word "Isis" was only his definition or usage for a moon goddess connected with the sea, a Cailleach, as a matter of fact. The Great Mother was known by many names.

But in southern Britain, at that time, the Great Mother was going out of style at about the beginning of the Christian era, and never again did her devotees re-establish the matriarchal system in these Isles. There are remnants, of course, but only where the ancient laws of the Celts still have some force, as in Scotland, and the succession to the British Crown.

In closing, I should like to list the arms of Chiefs of Highland Clans, or of important Chieftains, officially registered with the Lord Lyon, King of Arms, and which bear the Lion, a variant of the sacred cat of the Great Mother.

Buchanan of that Ilk
 Clan Chattan (cat)
 Dunbar of Mochrum
 Farquharson of Inversauld
 Gordon, Marquis of Buntley
 Lamont of Lamont
 Leslie, Earl of Rothes
 Lindsay, Earl of Crawford
 Chief of the MacBeans
 Macdonald of Sleate
 Macdonald of Clan Ranald
 Macdonell of Keppoch
 Macdougall of Macdougall and Dunollie
 Duff of Braco, Duke and Earl of Fife
 The Mackintosh
 Maclachlan of that Ilk
 MacLaine of Loch Bule
 Macmillan of Knap and Dunmore
 Macniel of Barra
 McNeill of Gigha
 Macrae of Inverinate
 Murray of Athol
 Ogilvy, Earl of Airlie
 Roos of that Ilk and Pitcalnie
 Sinclair, Earl of Caithness
 Stewart (Royal Arms)
 Stewart of Athol.

While the Old Religion is no more a force to be reckoned with, and its present-day surviving form, Witchcraft, is confined to a few people and fewer places in the British Isles, thousands

of gentlemen of Pictish and Celtic ancestry proudly display coats of arms today which clearly associate their ancestry with the Old Religion, of pre-Christian Britain--no doubt totally unknown to the bearers. Truly, there is nothing new under the sun.

[Reprinted from *The Augustan Society Information Bulletin*, VIII:10:18-25.]

heraldry



LOUIS LOYNES

*Heraldic Artist in engravings and connoisseur,
 8 Spencer road, SW 18, London*

*Good knowledge of continental and historic
 Heraldry, Emblemology and Flags.*

WORKS:
 Heraldic plaques, heraldic cor-flaps, crests,
 trade-marks, seals, illuminations, small
 lettering, copperplate script, craftsmanship
 Member of The Heraldry Society

WANTED

Books, pamphlets, booklets, manuscripts, etc.
 on Mexico relating to history and/or
 genealogy—

especially items covering the

Spanish Colonial Period.

Quote to:

Lt. Col. E. A. Montemayor
 Box 1987, 16 AF
 APO New York 09283

J. A. Bishop

Heraldic Artist

3813 Woodbine Street
 Chevy Chase, Maryland
 20015

Coats of arms done in oil on
 heavy bristol board.

Only orders for your authentic arms accepted.

MIDDLESEX

NAME OF THE EMIGRANT	ENGLISH PARISH NAME	SHIPS NAME	NEW ENGLAND TOWN	VARIOUS REFERENCE
BRIGHT, Henry	Bow		Watertown	Bond
PIERCE, Richard	Bow		Providence I'd., Rhode Island	Aspinwall
MORGAN, Benedict	Clerkenwell St. James	Fortune	Plymouth, Massachusetts	Banks Mss.
VINES, Richard	Clerkenwell St. James		Saco, Maine Barbados	Banks Mss.
NEWHALL, Anthony	Fulham		Lynn, Mass.	Waters 84
Thomas	Fulham		Lynn, Mass.	Waters 84
BUGBEY, Richard	St. John Hackney		Roxbury	
SEAGAR, Lawrence	Hampton	James		Hotten
REDKNAP, Joseph	Hampton		Lynn, Massachusetts	Suff. Deeds 1/99 Sewall Diary
TIFFANEY, Humphrey	St. John Hackney		Rehoboth, Massachusetts	Banks Mss.
GARDINER, Peter	Hammersmith		Roxbury	Aspinwall
NEEDHAM, Edmund	Hampstead			Hart. Memorial page 2.
ANTHONY, John	Hampstead		Portsmouth, R. I.	Austin 4
GRAY, Henry	Hackney		Fairfield, Connecticut	N.E.G.R. 61-280
John	Hackney		Fairfield, Connecticut	N.E.G.R. 61-280
BRENTON, William	Hammersmith		Newport, R. I.	Savage

MIDDLESEX

NAME OF THE EMIGRANT	ENGLISH PARISH NAME	SHIPS NAME	NEW ENGLAND TOWN	VARIOUS REFERENCE
COLE, James	Highgate		Saco, Maine Plymouth, Mass.	Genealogy
SNOW, Nicholas	Hoxton	Anne	Plymouth, Mass.	Banks Mss.
JENNISON, William	Holborn		Charlestown, Massachusetts	Banks Mss.
ATKINSON, Luke	Islington		New Haven, Connecticut	Banks Mss.
SCOTT, Richard	Limehouse		Boston, Mass.	Banks Mss.
BROWN, Henry	Limehouse		Boston, Mass.	Pope
HODGES, John	Limehouse		Charlestown, Massachusetts	Wyman
WARREN, Richard	Shoreditch (S. Leonard)	May-flower	Plymouth, Massachusetts	Morton Banks Mss.
GRAVES, Mark	Shoreditch (S. Leonard)		Rowley, Massachusetts	Banks Mss.
POLLEY, George	Shoreditch (S. Leonard)		Woburn, Massachusetts	Banks Mss.
DOWNING, Dennis	Spitalfields		Kittery, Maine.	Banks Mss.
HAMMOND, Lawrence	Spitalfields			Banks Mss.
CHAFFEE, Matthew	Stepney		Boston, Mass. Newbury	Banks Mss.
JONES, Lewis	Stepney		Roxbury	Banks Mss.
PIERCE, William	Stepney (Ratcliffe)		Boston, Massachusetts	Banks Mss.
CRISP, George	Stepney		Eastham, Mass.	Nauset
DOANE, John	Stepney		Eastham, Mass.	Nauset
STEPHENS, William	Stepney		Salem, Mass. Gloucester, Mass.	Banks Mss.

WARNER (Strowd, co. Middlesex; MARK WARNER, son of ROBERT WARNER, grandson of JOHN WARNER, great-grandson of JOHN WARNER, Alderman of London. Visit. London, 1668). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, or, a chev. betw. three boars' heads couped sa.; 2nd, or, a fess dancettee sa. in chief a martlet gu., for VAVASOUR; 3rd, per pale or and ar. three crescents ermine. *Crest*—A horse's head erased per fess erm. and gu.

WARNER (co. Norfolk). Vert a cross engr. or.

WARNER (Thame, co. Oxford; arms on a monument in Thame Church). Same Arms.

WARNER (co. Suffolk). Erm. on a cross raguly sa. five estoiles or. *Crest*—A lizard vert.

WARNER (co. Suffolk). Per bend indented or, and sa.

WARNER (Ratcliff and Kewington, co. Warwick). Or, a chev. betw. three boars' heads erased sa. *Crest*—A horse's head erased per fess erm. and gu. maned also gu.

WARNER (Warner Hall, Brighthelm, and Knowlesborough, co. York). Or, a bend engr. betw. six roses gu. barbed vert. *Crest*—A Saracen's head affrontée ppr. wreathed round the temples or and gu.

WARNER (Walkhamstead, co. Essex). Per bend ar. and gu. two bendlets betw. six roses all counterchanged. *Crest*—A Saracen's head affrontée couped at the shoulders ppr. vested gu. on the head a cap chequy ar. and gu. in front thereof three roses ar. *Motto*—Spera.

WARNER (Dr. FERDINAND WARNER, d. 1768). Ar. a cinquefoil gu. in chief a crescent for diff.

WARNER. Ar. a chev. gu. betw. three mullets pierced sa.

WARNER. Ar. three fleurs-de-lis ar. a border of the last.

WARNER. Az. a fess wavy ar. guttée de sang, in chief two crosses croisetée fitchée and in base a crosscut of the second.

WARNER. Ar. (another, or), a bend engr. betw. six roses gu.

WARNER. Sa. a fess betw. three fleurs-de-lis erm.

WARNER. Or, a chev. betw. three boars' heads couped sa.

WARNER. Or, a bend engr. betw. six cinquefoils gu.

WARNER (granted by Byshe, Garter, 1666. Visit. Kent). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, sa. a fess componée counter-componée or and gu. betw. eight billets of the second; 2nd, quarterly, 1st and 4th, per pale indented ar. and sa., 2nd and 3rd, az. a fleur-de-lis or, a crescent for diff.; 3rd, vert a cross engr. ar. *Crest*—A squirrel sejant sa. betw. two hazel branches ppr. crocking a nut or.

WARNER (JOHN WARNER, Bishop of Rochester, 1633-66; arms from his monument). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, per pale indented ar. and sa.; 2nd and 3rd, az. a fleur-de-lis or.

WARNER (LEE-WARNER, Walsingham Abbey, co. Norfolk; THOMAS LEE, a descendant of LEE of Cotton, co. Salop, m. ANNE, sister of JOHN WARNER, Bishop of Rochester, 1638-66. Their great grandson, HENRY LEE, assumed the additional surname of WARNER; his son, HENRY LEE-WARNER, Esq., of Walsingham Abbey, d. 1714., and left his estates to his cousin, HENRY WOODWARD, Esq.). Same Arms and *Crest*. *Motto*—Non nobis tantum sat.

WARNER (LEE-WARNER, Walsingham Abbey and Therton Court, co. Hereford; HENRY WOODWARD, son of DANIEL WOODWARD, Esq., by MARY his wife, dau. of Rev. RICHARD HEDDER and ANNE his wife, sister of HENRY LEE-WARNER, Esq., of Walsingham, having a. to the estates of his cousin, HENRY LEE-WARNER, assumed the surname of LEE-WARNER in lieu of WOODWARD, and d. 1835). Quarterly of six, 1st, sa. a fess componée counter-componée or and gu. betw. eight billets of the second; 2nd, quarterly, 1st and 4th, per pale indented ar. and sa., 2nd and 3rd, az. a fleur-de-lis or; 3rd, vert a cross engr. ar.; 4th, ar. a fess az. betw. three wolves' heads erased ppr.; 5th, erm. three squintars ppr. hills and pommels or; 6th, ar. on a cross az. a leopards face or. *Crest*—A squirrel sejant betw. two hazel branches crocking a nut all ppr. The crest is sometimes borne with the squirrel sejant on the trunk of a tree ppr. betw. a hazel and oak branch. *Motto*—Non nobis tantum sat.

WARNER (Dublin; ennobled, 1818, to GEORGE WARNER, Esq., of Dublin, High Sheriff of that city, and in the descendants of his ancestor, EDWARD WARNER, Esq., of Woodville, co. Cork, son of Rev. THOMAS WARNER, D.D., Rector of Balsham, co. Cambridge, who settled in Ireland temp. Charles I.). Ermine on a cross engr. or, five mullets vert. *Crest*—An heraldic liquor pass. gu. *Motto*—Deo adjuvante non timebunt.

WARNER (Ardeur, co. Ayr; borne by PATRICK WARNER, Esq., of Ardeur; descended from PATRICK WARNER, of

Ardeur, an eminent Scottish minister and field preacher in the disturbed season of Scottish theology, from 1667 to 1709). Az. a fess betw. three boars' heads erased ar. *Crest*—An open Bible ppr. *Motto*—Manet in eternum.

WARNET (Hamstead, co. Sussex). Ar. a buck springing sa. over all a flet vert.

WARNET (co. Surrey). Same Arms, with a label of three points.

WARNETT, or WARNITA. Ar. fretty vert, on each joint a crescent or, over all a buck springing sa. attired or.

WARNOT (Framfield, co. Sussex. Visit. 1633). Ar. fretty vert, over all a buck springing sa.

WARNOFORD (Stanbridge, co. Hants). Fer fess embattled sa. and ar. six crosses pattee counterchanged. *Crest*—A garb ppr.

WARNOFORD. Sa. six crosses formée, three and three ar.

WARNOINGS. Ar. on a bend sa. three masques of the field.

WARRELL, or WYRRALL (co. Chester. Visit. Chester). Az. three fleurs-de-lis ar. a border engr. of the last.

WARREN. Az. three lozenges or, a chief per pale indented ar. and gu.

WARREND. Ar. a saltire gu. a border of the last. *Crest*—Out of a ducal coronet az. a demi lion erm.

WARREND (co. Inverness; now represented by ROBERT WARREN, Esq., late Major of Dragoons, of Westhorpe, co. Nottingham). Sa. a chev. chequy or and az. betw. two lions in chief and one in base pass. ar. *Crest*—A dexter arm in armour, holding in the hand a sword all ppr. hilted and pommelled or. *Motto*—Fortiter.

WARRE (Hestercombe, co. Somerset, bart., extinct 1718; THOMAS WARRE, of Hestercombe, temp. James I., eighth in descent from ROBERT LA WARRE, temp. Henry IV. Visit. Somerset, 1623. Sir FRANCIS WARRE, of Hestercombe, was created a bart. 1672, but d. without issue; his only dau. and heir, MARGARET WARRE, m. JOHN DAMPTON, Esq., and had a son, COLONEL WARRE BARNFIELD, of Hestercombe, who d. s. p., and a dau. MARGARETTA, who m. in 1758, GEORGE TYDALE, Esq. of Bathford). Gu. two wings in pale ar. over all on a bend sa. a crescent of the second. *Crest*—An ostrich's head, wings elevated ar. holding in the mouth a key or.

WARRE (Chilpey, co. Somerset; JOHN WARRE, Esq., of Chilpey, temp. James I., son of JOHN WARRE, of same place. Visit. Somerset, 1623). Gu. cruly fitchée ar. a lion ramp. of the last. *Crest*—Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin's head ar.

WARRE (Binson House, co. Somerset). Gu. cruly fitchée ar. a lion ramp. of the last. *Crest*—Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin's head ar. in the beak a stag's antler. *Motto*—Je trouve bien.

WARRE (Wass Cliffe House, co. Kent). Gu. cruly fitchée ar. a lion ramp. of the last. *Crest*—Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin's head ar.

WARRE. Gu. a lute ar.

WARREN (*Earl of Surrey*, forfeited 1599; WILLIAM DE WARREN, Earl of Warren, in Normandy, a kinsman of William I., having distinguished himself at the battle of Hastings was rewarded with large grants of lands in several counties, and was created by William Rufus, *Earl of Surrey*; WILLIAM, third Earl of Surrey, left an only dau. and heir, BASSE, m. first, WILLIAM DE BRON, *Earl of Morvan*, in Normandy, illegitimate son of King STEPHEN, who became *Earl of Surrey* *jure uxoris*, but d. s. p. 1160; secondly, HAMELINE PLANTAGENET, illegitimate brother of Henry II., who then became *Earl of Surrey* *jure uxoris*, and assumed the name of WARREN; his great great grandson, JOHN, *Earl of Surrey*, d. s. p. 1347, leaving his sister ALICE his heir: she m. EDWARD, eighth Earl of Arundel, and had a son RICHARD, ninth Earl of Arundel, who styled himself Earl of Surrey also; his son RICHARD, tenth Earl of Arundel and Surrey, was beheaded and attainted (1397). Chequy or and az. *Motto*, *Earl of Surrey*, bore, Gu. three pellets vair, on a chief or, an eagle displ. gu. membered az.

WARREN (Little Marlow, co. Buckingham, bart., extinct 1822; Sir JOHN BURLAKE WARREN, G.C.B., Admiral R.N., was created a bart. 1775, and left an only dau. and heir, FRANCES MARY, m. GEORGE CHARLES, fourth Lord Vernon. Sir JOHN was fourth son of BURLAKE WARREN, Esq., of Little Marlow, and grandson of ARTHUR WARREN, Esq., of Stapleford, co. Nottingham, by ANNE BURLAKE, his wife, only dau. and heir of Sir JOHN BURLAKE, second bart. of Brockmer, co. Bucks). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, chequy or and sa. on a canton gu. a lion ramp. ar., for WARREN; 2nd and 3rd, erm. on a bend sa. two arms issuing from the clouds rending a houseshoe all ppr., for BURLAKE. *Crest*—On a chapeau gu. turned by erm. a wyvern ar. wings expanded chequy or and gu. *Motto*—Lew de Juda est robur nostrum.

The Warren ancestry goes back to both the Norman and Saxon Kings. On the Norman side:

Rollo, Rolf or Rov a Scandinavian rover, born A.D. 860, died 930, made himself independent of Harold of Norway, visited Scotland, England and Flanders in plundering expeditions, and about A.D. 912 established himself on the river Seine and laid the foundation of the duchy of Normandy, through grants obtained through rulers in France. He was the first Duke of Normandy; and had a son

(II) William, second Duke of Normandy, surnamed "Longword", ruled from 927 to 943; and he had a son

(III) Richard the Fearless, third Duke of Normandy, from 943 to 947; and he had a son

(IV) Richard the Good, fourth Duke of Normandy, 997 to 1027; had a son

(V) Robert the Magnificent, fifth Duke of Normandy, died 1035; and he had a natural son

(VI) William the Conqueror, King, born Falaise, Normandy, 1027, died 9 Sept 1087, whose mother Helena was daughter of Fulbert, a tanner of Falaise. 14 Oct 1066, William declared himself king of England and ruled from 1066 to 1087. 1052 he married Matilda, of Flanders, daughter of Baldwin V. One of William's daughter was

(VII) Gundreda, married William de Warren I, a kinsman of her father and who was in command at the battle of Hastings. As a reward of his valor he was made earl by William and granted a large estate in lands. He selected a site for his castle on an eminence near the village of Lewes, in Sussex. He erected a cluniac priory, or convent, in the town of Lewes, and he and his wife were buried in the priory, side by side, and in 1845, when laborers were excavating through the site for the purpose of building a railroad their remains were discovered, each enclosed in a leaden box, or coffin, and surrounded with rock pebbles of small size. On one of these boxes was the name William, and on the other the name Gundreda, both perfectly legible, although they had lain buried more than eight centuries, for the earl died 1088, and the princess 1045. They had a son

(VIII) William de Warren, second Earl of Surrey and Mortimer, in Normandy. He was born about 1114, died 1138, and after 1118 was Robert, Earl of Leicester. He married Elizabeth (Isabel), daughter of Hugh, Count of Vermandois, Son of Henry I of France, a descendant of Henry the Great.

(SEE SAXON LINE XII, WHERE THE LINES MERGE)

On the Saxon side:

(I) Ealhmund of Kent, King of England, had a son

(II) Egbert, succeeded Brithric in the kingdom of Wessex, A.D. 800. He married Raedburk and died 836, leaving a son

(III) Ethelnolf, reigned from 836 to the time of his death, 856; married Osburh, daughter of Osalf, his cup-bearer, and had a son

(IV) Alfred the Great, King of England, crowned 23 Mar 872. During his reign he formed and promulgated a code of laws, established a

system of trial by jury, organized an army and navy, caused the kingdom to be surveyed and subdivided, adopted measures for the encouragement of learning, and thus brought about the culminating power and glory of Saxon England. In 869 he married Aleswitha of the royal house of Mercia, by whom he had three sons and three daughters. King Alfred the Great was born 849 and died 24 Oct 901. His second son was

(V) King Edward the Elder, became king of the West Saxons and died 924. He married three times, and by his first wife had a daughter

(VI) Princess Edguia, married Charles III, King of France, who died 27 Oct 982, and had a son

(VII) Louis D'Outremer (Louis IV), King of France, married Gerberger, daughter of Henry I, of Germany, and died 10 Sept 954, leaving a daughter

(VIII) Princess Gerberger, married Albert I, Count of Vermandois, born 943, died 983, leaving a son

(IX) Herbert III, born 968, died 993, leaving a son

(X) Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois and Valois, died 1080, leaving a daughter

(XI) Adela de Vermandois, married Hugh the Great, son of Henry I, of France, and Count of Vermandois and Valois. They had a daughter

(XII) Elizabeth (Isabel), married William de Warren, second Earl of Surrey, and Warrenne and Mortimer in Normandy. He was born about 1040 and died 1130. They had a son

(XIII) Reganal de Warrenne, married Adela, daughter of Roger de Mowbray. They had a son

(XIV) William de Warren, married Isabel, daughter of Sir William de Hayden, and had a son

(XV) Sir John de Warren, who married Alice, daughter of Roger de Townsend, and had a son

(XVI) John de Warrenne, married Joan, daughter of Sir High de Past, and had a son

(XVII) Sir Edward de Warrenne, married Maud, daughter of Richard de Skeyton, and had a son

(XVIII) Sir Edward de Warren, married Cicely, daughter of Sir Nicholas de Eaton, and had a son

(XIX) Sir John de Warren, married Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard Wynnington, and had a son

(XX) Sir Lawrence de Warren married Margery, daughter of Hugh Bulkley Esq., and had a son

(XXI) John de Warren, married Isabel, daughter of Sir John Stanley, and had a son

(XXII) Sir Lawrence de Warren, married Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Leigh, in 1458 and had a son

(XXIII) William de Warren, by wife Anne had a son

(XXIV) John de Warren, by wife Elizabeth had a son

(XXV) John Warren of Headbury, Devonshire, England, who had a son

(XXVI) Christopher Warren, who had a son

(XXVII) William Warren, married Anne Mable, and had a son

(XXVIII) Christopher Warren, married Alice Webb

NORMAN

Ø

Rollo, Rolf, or Rov (Robert I) b 860,
d 930, was a Viking, ruler of Neustria
1st Duke of Normandy, but title did
not exist till Richard "The Fearless"

William Longsword, ruled 927-943

Richard "The Fearless", ruled 943-947
1st Duke of Normandy
Emma, dau of Hugh the Great

Richard "The Good", ruled 997-1027
2nd Duke of Normandy
Judith of Brittany

Robert "The Magnificent", 3rd Duke of
Normandy
Helena, dau of Fulbert, a tanner of
Falaise. Had a natural son

* WILLIAM I, "The Conqueror", King 1027,
ruled 1066-1087, d 9 Sept 1087
* MATILDA of Flanders, dau of Baldwin V

Gundreda d 27 May 1085
William de Warren I. Built a castle at
Lewes in Sussex, d 1088

William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Surrey and Mortimer, b ae 1040, d 1130. Was
named Earl of Leicester after 1118.
Elizabeth (Isabel), dau of Hugh, Count of Vermandois, son of Henry I of France.

Reganal de Warrenne
Adela de Mowbray, dau of Roger de Mowbray.

William de Warren
Isabel de Haydon, dau of Sir William de Haydon

Sir John de Warren
Alice de Townshend, dau of Roger de Townshend

John de Warrenne
Joan de Post, dau of Sir Hugh de Post

Sir Edward de Warrenne
Maud de Skeyton, dau of Richard de Skeyton

Sir Edward de Warren
Cicely de Eaton, dau of Sir Nicholas de Eaton

SAXON

Eahmund of Kent, King of England
Egbert, succeeded Brithric in Wessex
AD 800
Raedburk

Ethernolf, Reigned 836-856
Osburh, dau of Osalf, his cup-bearer

Alfred the Great, b 849, crowned 23 Mar
872, d 901
Aleswitha, of the royal house of Mercia
3 Children.

Edward the Elder, King of the West Saxo:
died 924, married 3 times
By 1st wife had:

Princess Edguia
Charles III, King of France who died
27 Oct 982

Louis D'Outremer, Louis IV, King of
France, died 10 Sept 954
Gerberger, dau of Henry I of Germany

Gerberger
Albert I, Count of Vermandois, b 943
d 983

Herbert III, b 968, d 993

Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois and
Valois, d 1080

Adela de Vermandois
Hugh the Great, son of Henry I of France
and Count of Vermandois and Valois

Ø See supplemental page for 20 more generations of Wessex Kings

* NOTE: Both William and Matilda are descended from the Emperor Charlemagne.
See supplemental pages

Sir John de Warren
Agnes Wynnington (Dau of Sir Richard Wynnington)

Sir Lawrence de Warren
Margery Bulkley (Dau of Hugh Bulkley Esq.)

John de Warren
Isabel Stanley (Dau of Sir John Stanley)

Sir Lawrence de Warren m in 1458
Isabel Leigh (Dau of Sir Robert Leigh)

William de Warren
Anne

John de Warren
Elizabeth

John Warren of Headbury, Devonshire, England

Christopher Warren

William Warren
Anne Mable

Christopher Warren
Alice Webb

Richard Warren (Came to America on the Mayflower)

CHARLEMAGNE	b 2 Apr 742 (m 3rd ca 771) d 28 Jan 813/14 King of Franks, Emperor of the West	HILDEGARDE	b ca 758 d 30 Apr 783 of Swabia
PEPIK	b 777, d 8 July 810 at Milan King of Italy 781-810		
BERNARD	b 797, d 17 Apr 818 at Milan King of Italy 813-817	m CUNIGUNDE	d ca 835
PEPIN	b ca 815, d after 840 Count of Senlis, Peronne and St Quentin		
HERBERT I	b ca 840, murdered ca 902 Count of Vermandois	m BERTHE de Morvois	
HERBERT II	b ca 880-890, d ca 943 at St Count of Vermandois & Troyes	m LIEGARDE, dau of Robert I, King of France & Adele, his wife	
ROBERT	b ca 920, d ca 967/68 Count of Vermandois	m ADELAIDE of Bergundy	
ADELAIDE of Vermandois	b ca 950, d ca 975-78	m 1st GEOFFREY I, Grisgonelle (d 21 July 987)	
ERMENGARDE de Anjou		m 1st CONAN I, Duke of Britt- any (d ca 992)	
*JUDITH of Brittany	b ca 982, d ca 1017	m (1000) RICHARD II, called "The Good", 2nd Duke of Normandy (d Aug 1027)	
ROBERT I	Called "The Magnificent" d 22 July 1035 3rd Duke of Normandy	HERLEVE (HELENA), dau of Fulbert, a tanner, had a bastard son	
<u>WILLIAM I</u>	b ca 1027 at Falaise, France d 9 Sept 1087 at Rouen, France	m MATILDA of Flanders ca 1053 b ca 1032, d 3 Nov 1083 Dau of Baldwin V of Lille & Adele of France	

**** **** **** **** **** **** **** ****

ROLLO, ROLF or ROV b AD 860, d 930 was a Viking, ruler of Neustria
Was called ROBERT I. He was the 1st Duke of Normandy but the title
did not come into being until his grandson Richard was the Duke.

WILLIAM "LONGSWORD"	Ruled 927-943	2nd Duke of Normandy
RICHARD "THE FEARLESS"	Ruled 943-947	1st Duke of Normandy
	Wife Emma was dau of Hugh the Great	
*RICHARD "THE GOOD"	Ruled 997-1027	2nd Duke of Normandy
	Wife was Judith of Brittany	

ROBERT I

WILLIAM I (THE CONQUERER)

Rolf was the son of Rognvald, Earl of More and was in possession of Rouen between 911 and 918. He was probably of Norwegian stock.

CHARLEMAGNE b 2 Apr 742 (m 3rd ca 771) HILDEGARDE b ca 758
 d 28 Jan 813/14 of Swebia d 30 Apr 783
 King of Franks, Emperor of the West

LOUIS I b 778, d 20 June 840, Called "The Pious"
 Emperor of the West, King of Aquitaine 781, co-regent 813, crowned
 Emperor at Rheims 28 Oct 816

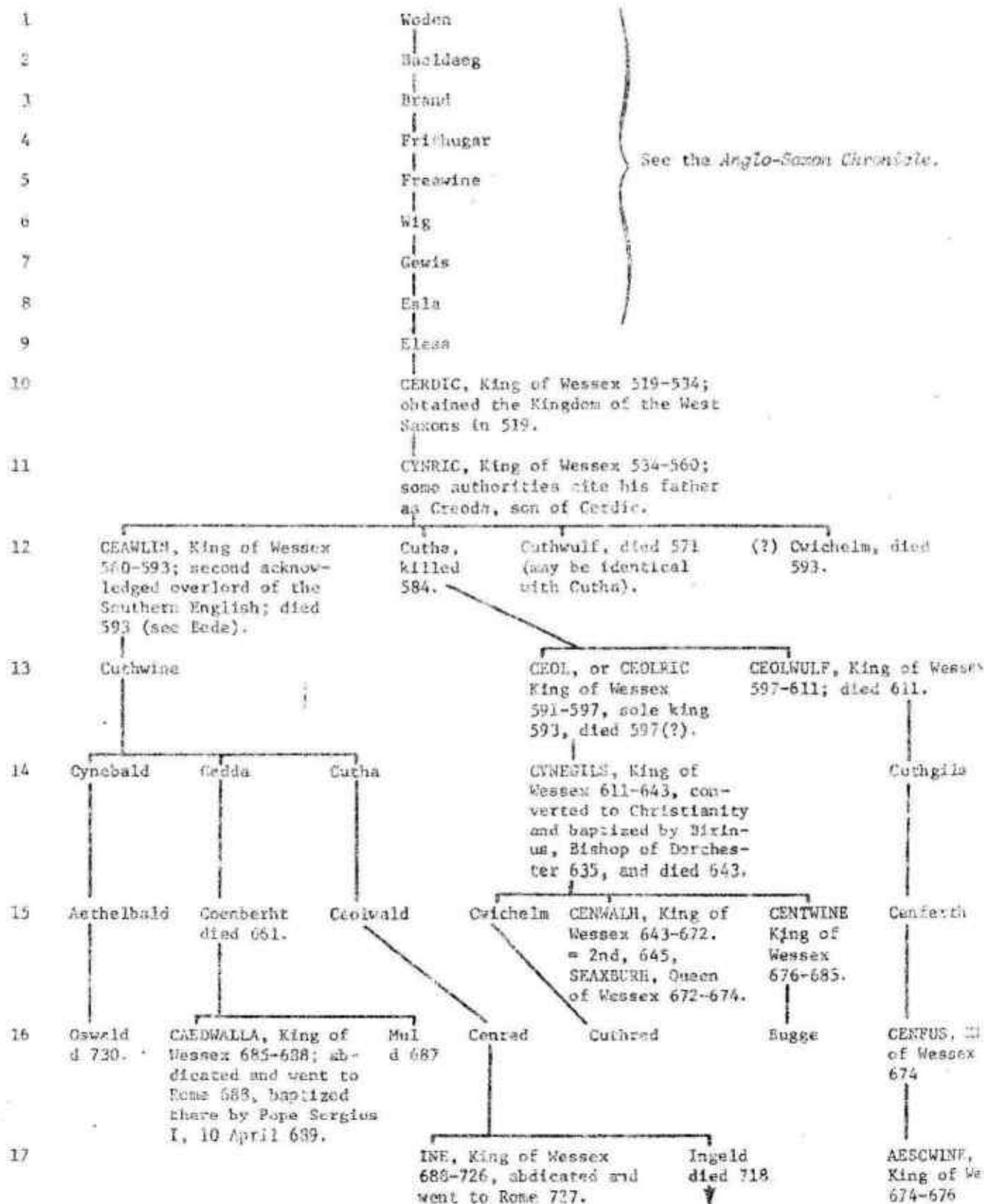
(1) MARRIED (2)

ERMENGARDE (IRMGARD) d 3 Oct 818 dau of Ingeramun (Ingram) Count of Hasbaye	(819) JUDITH d 19 Apr 843 dau of Welf, Count of Bavaria, Count of Altdorf
LOTHARIUS I (LOTHAIR) b ca 795 d 29 Sept 855 (1) ERMENGARDE (IRMGARD) d 20 Mar 851 dau of Hugo II, Count of Tours (or of Alsace)	CHARLES II b 13 June 823, d 6 Oct 877 Called "The Bald", Emperor of the West King of France 843, King of Lorraine 869, crowned Emperor of Rome 25 Dec 87 (14 Dec 842) ERMENSTRUDE d 6 Oct 869 dau of Odo, Count of Orleans
LOTHARIUS II b ca 835, d 8 Aug 869 King of Lorraine (Lotharingien-Lothier- regne-Lotharingia) (2) ca 862 WALDRADE, formerly his concu- bine who died as a nun in Remiremont ca 868	JUDITH of France b ca 843 (3) 862 BALDWIN I, Count of Flanders in 858 d 879
BERTHA b ca 863, d 8 Mar 925 (1) THEOBALD (THIBAUT) ca 879	BALDWIN II d 918 Count of Flanders (884) AELFTHRYTH d 7 June 929 dau of Alfred the Great, King of Wessex
BOSSO b ca 885 Count of Arles 926-931, Markgraf of Tuscany 931-936	ARNULF I d 27 Mar 964 Count of Flanders ALIX d 958/60 dau of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois
WILLA ca 935 BERENGER II d 6 Aug 966 King of Italy, Markgraf of Ivrea, son of Adalbert, Markgraf of Ivrea & his wife Gisela, dau of Berenger I, King of Italy, Emperor of the West	BALDWIN III d 1 Nov 962 Regent with his father 958-962 961 MATILDA d 28 May 1008 dau of Herman Billung, Duke of Saxony
SUSANNA (ROSELA) of Ivrea dau of Berenger II, Marquess of Ivrea, King of Italy	(1) ARNULF (ARNOLPH) II b 961, Count of Flanders d 30 Mar 987 son of Baldwin III
BALDWIN IV b ca 980, d 30 May 1035 le Barbu, Count of Flanders	(1) ca 1012 OGIVE (OTGIVE) d 21 Feb 1030 dau of Frederick, Count of Luxemburg
BALDWIN V b ca 1012, d 1 Sept 1067 Called "The Pious", Count of Flanders	ca 1028 ADELE (ADELHEID) d 8 Jan 1079 dau of Robert II, King of France and widow of Richard III, Duke of Normandy

MATILDA
 OR MAUD
 of Flanders, b ca 1032, d 2/3 Nov 1083
 WILLIAM I
 b 1027, d 9 Sept 1087
 Duke of Normandy ca 1050/53, King of England 1066

A Royal Descent:

The Kings of Wessex



(Ingeld, from page 198)

Eoppa

Eafa

✕ Ealhmund, King or sub-King of Kent 784.

ECBERT, King of England 802-839; 8th Bretwalda ("Ruler of Britain"); b ca 770-75; = Raedburh (Redburga)

AETHELWULF, King of England 839-855; b ca 795-800; = (1st) Osburh, daughter of Ealdorman Oslac, royal cup-bearer; = (2nd) 856, Judith, daughter of Charles II *the Bald*, King of France and Holy Roman Emperor, by his 1st wife Ermentrude, daughter of Odo, Count of Orleans.

(Brothers and sister of ALFRED)

Aethelstan (perhaps a younger son of ECBERT?)

AETHELBALD King of England 855-860; = 858 or 859 (annulled) his step-mother Judith; he dsp 860.

AETHELBERT King of England 860-866; died unmarried ?, 866.

AETHELRED I King of England 866-871.

Aethelwith, = 853, Burhred, King of Mercia; dsp on way to Rome.

ALFRED *The Great* King of England 871-899; born Wantage, Berks, 849; married 869; died 26 October 899. He = Ealswith (who died 904), dau of Aethelred Muncil, Ealdorman of the Gaini, by his wife Eadburh, a descendant of the Kings of Mercia. Alfred was anointed in Rome as a child by Pope Leo IV, 855. He was buried at New Minster (afterwards Hyde Abbey) Winchester. King Alfred led the nationalistic struggle against the Danish invaders, and encouraged and was a patron of learning. He has been credited by some with being the founder of the English navy. He did codify laws, built schools and monasteries, and organized local militia-like groups to repel the Danes.

EDWARD (I) *The Elder* King of England 899-925, crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames 8 June 900, acknowledged as overlord by Raegnald I, King of York, Constantine II, King of Scots, the King of the Strathclyde Britons, and others 923; b ca 871-72; = (1st) Ecgwynn (Egwina), and had issue by her; he = (2nd) Aelflaed (Elflæda), daughter of Ealdorman Aethelhelm, and had issue; = (3rd) Eadgifu (who d 25 August 968), daughter of Sigehelm, and by her had issue:

Aethelweard
b ca 880, d
16 Oct 922.

Aethelfled
= Aethelred,
Ealdorman of
the Mercians.

Aethelgiva
Abbess of
Shaftesbury

(1) AETHELSTAN King of England 925-939; b ca 895; d unmarried 27 October 939.

(1) A daughter, = at Tamworth 926, as his 2nd wife, Sihtric Caoc, King of York.

(2) Aelfweard,
d 925.

(2) Edwin,
d 933.

(2) Eadflæd,
a nun.

(2) Eadgifu, = 1st, as his 2nd wife, Charles III *The Simple*, King of France, and had issue. She = 2nd, Herbert de Vermandois, Count of Meaux, with further issue.

(2) Aethelhild,
a nun.

(2) Eadhild, = 926, as his 1st wife, Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Count of Paris, and dsp *wife* 938. He d 956.

(2) Eadgyth, = 930, as his 1st wife, Otto I *the Great*, Holy Roman Emperor and Duke of Saxony. Had issue.

DESCENT FROM THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE

CHART VI

The Lines of Isabel of Vermandois with Sir Robert de Beaumont
with William de Warren

1. Charlemagne,
Hildegarde, dau. of Godfrey of Swabia, m. ca. 771.
2. Pepin, King of Italy, 773-810 at Milan, bap. by Pope Adrian I at Rome 781.
3. Bernard, natural son of Pepin 797-818, King of Italy,
Cunigunde, d. 835.
4. Pepin, after 840 Count of Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin.
5. Herbert I de Vermandois, murdered ca. 902, Count of Vermandois, Siegneur of
Senlis, Peronne and St. Quentin.
Bertha de Morvois, dau. of Guarri, Count of Morvois by Eva de Rousillion, dau.
of Gerard de Rousillion.
6. Herbert II, 880/90-943, at St. Quentin, Count of Vermandois and Troyes,
Liegarde, dau of Robert I, Duke of France, by 1st wife Adela.
7. Albert I, ca. 920-988, Count of Vermandois,
Gerberga of Lorraine, dau. of Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine by Gerberga, dau. of
Henry I, the Fowler, of Saxony.
8. Herbert III, ca. 955-ca. 1000, Count of Vermandois,
Ermengarde, dau. of Reinald, Count of Bar.
9. Otho or Otto or Eudes, ca. 1000-1045, Count of Vermandois,
Pervie.
10. Herbert IV, ca. 1032-1080, Count of Vermandois,
Adela de Vexin, Dau. of Raoul III the Great, Count of Valois and Vexin.
11. Adelaide de Vermandois, d. ca. 1120, Countess of Vermandois and Valois,
Hugh Magnus, Duke of France and Burgundy, Marquis of Orleans, Count of Amiens,
Chaumont, Paris, Valois and Vermandois. LEADER OF THE FIRST CRUSADE.
12. ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS She died 13 February 1131, as Countess of Liecester.
M. 1st, 1096, Sir Robert de Beaumont, ca. 1049-1118, Lord of Beaumont, Pont-
Audemer and Brionne, Count of Meulan and created 1st Earl of Liecester,
Companion of William the Conqueror at Hastings, 1066, son of Roger de
Beaumont by Adeline, dau. of Waleran, Count of Meulan.

From this marriage, Isabel was ancestress to many British and American descen-
dants. Among the noble and powerful names are Montfort, de Vernon, de Courtney,
de Vere, Bolbec, Despencer, Grey, Fitz Payn, de Clifford, Harcourt, Franceys,
Bessiles, Fettiplace, Purefoy, Thorne, Dudley-Sutton, Bohun, Wake, Ferrers,
Champernown, Grantmesnil, Quincy, Galloway, la Zouche, de Lacy, de Clare,
Radleamere, FitzMaurice, de Ros, d'Aubigny, de Somery, Bassett, Stafford and
many hundreds more of these lines will follow.

* M. 2nd, William de Warren, second Earl of Surrey.

From this marriage have sprung many illustrious lines which will follow.

FAMILY GROUP NO.

Husband's Full Name

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME

This Information Obtained From:	Husband's Date	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth	a	1485			Wiston, Nayland, Suffolk, England			
Chr'd								
Mar.								
Death	Will	29 Oct	1544	Proved	22 Feb 1544/5			
Burial					Churchyard of Our Lady, Wiston			

Places of Residence
 Occupation Church Affiliation Military Rec.

Other wives, if any, No. (1) (2) etc.
 Make separate sheet for each mar.

His Father Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARGARET

Wife's Date	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth							
Chr'd							
Death							
Burial							

Compiler Places of Residence
 Address Occupation if other than Housewife Church Affiliation

City, State Other husbands, if any, No. (1) (2) etc.
 Make separate sheet for each mar.

Date Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Date	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
M	1 James Full Name of Spouse*	Birth	abt	1515					
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
M	2 Lawrence Full Name of Spouse*	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	3 Thomas Full Name of Spouse* Marion	Birth	abt	1520					
		Mar.							
		Death	abt	1559					
		Burial							
F	4 Anne Full Name of Spouse* Lorkin	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
M	5 John Full Name of Spouse* (1) 22222	Birth	abt	1525	Corlie, Nayland, Suffolk, England				(2) Agnes Howlett (3) Margaret Firmeby
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
M	6 William Full Name of Spouse*	Birth			under age in 1544				
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	7 Full Name of Spouse*	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	8 Full Name of Spouse*	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	9 Full Name of Spouse*	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	10 Full Name of Spouse*	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							

FAMILY GROUP No.

Husband's Full Name

JOHN WARREN

This Information Obtained From:

Husband's Date	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
Birth		abt	1525	Nayland nexte Stoke,	Suffolk,	Eng.	
Chr'd							
Mar.							
Death		Will	21 Apr	1576			
Burial	23 Apr	1576		Nayland	Suffolk	England	

Places of Residence

Occupation _____ Church Affiliation _____ Military Rec. _____

Other wives, if any, No. (1) (2) etc. (2) Agnes or Anne Howlett (3) Margaret Firmely
Make separate sheet for each mar.

His Father Robert Warren Mother's Maiden Name Margaret

Wife's Full Maiden Name (1) ??

Wife's Date	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth							
Chr'd							
Death							
Burial							

Compiler _____ Places of Residence _____

Address _____ Occupation if other than Housewife _____ Church Affiliation _____

City, State _____ Other husbands, if any, No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.

Date _____ Her Father _____ Mother's Maiden Name _____

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Date	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
M	1 John (the Elder) <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth	abt	1550		Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.							
		Death				Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Burial	22 May	1583					
M	2 John (the Middle) <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small> (1) Elizabeth Scarlet	Birth	1 Aug	1555		Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.	4 Oct	1584		Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Death	Will	1613		Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Burial							
	3 Richard <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
F	4 Agnes <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small> Coole	Chr	8 Oct	1564					child of 2nd wife
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
F	5 Margaret <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth							child of 3rd wife
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial	15 Apr	1571					
	6 <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	7 <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	8 <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	9 <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	10 <small>Full Name of Spouse*</small>	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							

FAMILY GROUP No.

Husband's full name

JOHN WARREN →

This Information Obtained From:	Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
New Eng Hist & Gen Register (Vol 64 1910 Pgs 354 & 355)	Birth	a 1555	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
	Chr'nd					
	Mar.	4 Oct 1584	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
	Death	Will 1613	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
Norma Silvey	Burial		Proved 4 Nov 1613			

Places of Residence	Occupation	Card Maker	Church Affiliation	Military Rec.
Pioneers of Mass. (Pope)				
Dir of Ances Heads of New Eng Fam. 1620-1700 (Hale)				
Eng Wills of Col Fam (N.C. Briggs) Pg 36 Will #40				
	Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.		Rose ? and Rose Riddlesdale	Mar or Apr 1611
	His Father	John Warren	Mother's Maiden Name	

Wife's Full Maiden Name ELIZABETH SCARLETT

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth					
Chr'nd	30 Aug 1561				
Death	27 Mar 1602/3				
Burial					

Compiler	Places of Residence
Address	Occupation if other than Housewife
City, State	Church Affiliation
Date	Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.
	Her Father John Scarlett
	Mother's Maiden Name Mary

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
M	1 John Full Name of Spouse* Margaret Bayly	Chr	1 Aug 1585	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.				England	
		Death					
		Burial					
M	2 Daniel Full Name of Spouse*	Chr	13 Nov 1586	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.					
		Death	13 Feb 1596/7	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Burial					
	3 Issac Full Name of Spouse*	Chr	28 Jan 1587/8	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
M	4 Nathaniel Full Name of Spouse*	Chr	7 Sept 1590	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
M	5 Amos Full Name of Spouse*	Chr	14 Mar 1591/2	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
M	6 Joshua Full Name of Spouse*	Chr	2 Apr 1594	Nayland			
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
M	7 Joseph Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death	22 July 1596	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Burial					
M	8 Thomas Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death					
		Burial					
	9 Elizabeth Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death	25 Nov 1622	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Burial					
F	10 Mary Full Name of Spouse*	Birth					
		Mar.					
		Death	17 Dec 1622	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Burial					

FAMILY GROUP No.

Husband's Full Name JOHN WARREN

114

This Information Obtained From:	Husband's Data	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Husband
LD SIGI listings (Eng & Mass)	Birth			1585				
Gen Dict of the 1st Settlers of New Eng (Savage)	Chr'nd	1	Aug	1585	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
Colonial Families of the USA Vol VI (MacKenzie)	Mar.		ae	1618	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
	Death	15	Dec	1667	Watertown	Middlesex	Mass	
	Burial							

Places of Residence	Occupation	Church Affiliation	Military Rec.
Other wives, if any, No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar.			
His Father	John Warren	Mother's Maiden Name	Elizabeth Scarlett

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARGARET (BAYLY) FOWLE

Wife's Data	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Wife
Birth				Everleigh Parish, Westbury, Gloucester, Eng.			
Chr'nd							
Death	6	Nov	1662	Watertown	Middlesex	Mass	
Burial							

Compiler	Address	City, State	Date	Occupation if other than Housewife	Church Affiliation
	Mildred J. Vincent	5002 Sloane Ave. Westminister, CA 92683		William Fowle (1)	
				William Bayly	Mother's Maiden Name Ann

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day	Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country	Add. Info. on Children
F	1 Marie Full Name of Spouse*	Birth	23	Apr	1615	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
F	2 Elizabeth Full Name of Spouse*	Birth	25	June	1619	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
F	3 Sarah Full Name of Spouse*	Birth	20	Apr	1620	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
M	4 John Full Name of Spouse* Michal Jennison	Birth	12	May	1622	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.	11	July	1667	Watertown	Middlesex	Mass	
		Death			1703	Will proved	22 Feb		
		Burial							
F	5 Mary Full Name of Spouse*	Birth	12	Sept	1624	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
F	6 Mary (Twin) Full Name of Spouse* John Bigelow	Birth	5	Feb	1628	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.	30	Oct	1642	Watertown	Middlesex	Mass	
		Death			1691	Watertown	Middlesex	Mass	
		Burial							
M	7 Daniel (Twin) Full Name of Spouse* Mary Barron	Birth	5	Feb	1628	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.	10	Dec	1650	Watertown	Middlesex	Mass	
		Death			1682				
		Burial							
F	8 Elizabeth Full Name of Spouse* James Knapp	Birth	21	July	1629	Nayland	Suffolk	England	
		Mar.			1654	Watertown	Middlesex	Mass	
		Death							
		Burial							
	9 Full Name of Spouse*	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							
	10 Full Name of Spouse*	Birth							
		Mar.							
		Death							
		Burial							

and the wid. d. 18 Mar. 1729, aged 66. Both were bur. at H. PHILEMON, Ipswich, perhaps s. of Daniel the first, m. 27 Apr. 1690, Abigail Tuttle, had Philemon, b. 7 Jan. 1698; and Daniel, 20 May 1699. RALPH, Dorchester, adm. inhab. 11 July 1664; but no further ment. is found of him, unless as to me seems prob. he were of Newtown, L. I. in few yrs. * ROBERT, Middletown, s. of Andrew the first, was freem. 1657, rep. 1663, 4, 5, by first w. Eliz. Grant, m. Feb. 1655, had Samuel, b. Sept. 1656, d. young; Seth, 1 Mar. 1658; Eliz. Mar. 1660; John, 1 Feb. 1662; Mary, Sept. 1664; Sarah, 6 Mar. 1670; and Melitable, 21 Nov. 1673; this w. d. 26 Dec. 1673; and by sec. w. Deliverance, wid. of John Rockwell, had Ruth, Nov. 1675; Bethia, 8 Oct. 1680; and Samuel, 9 or 19 May 1683. He d. 10 Apr. 1690; and his wid. m. a Dissell, as from the indistinct express. of Gen. Reg. XIV. 135, may be hazardous. infer. and she d. 12 June 1718. SAMUEL, Ipswich, whose f. is not kn. m. 21 Oct. 1662, Mercy Swan, perhaps d. of Richard of Rowley, had Priscilla, b. 25 Sept. 1666; Samuel, 5 July 1668; John, 2 Aug. 1670, d. within a yr.; Dorothy, 2 June 1672; Sarah, 28 May 1674; and Richard, 13 Aug. 1676. He was freem. 1675. SAMUEL, Springfield, or Hadley, by my conject. is the man assoc. with Thomas Parsons, in votes for reimburs. to them by our Gen. Ct. Vol. V. 58 and 75, for cattle tak. by a commiss. for the use of troops in 1675, as I judge. SEYMOUR, Middletown, s. of Robert, m. Mary Ward, whose f. is not seen, had Mary, b. 1 Dec. 1687; Robert, 29 June 1692; Samuel; and Seth, 29 July 1705; and d. 28 Nov. 1713. His wid. d. 17 July 1729. THOMAS, Wells, wh. took the o. of alleg. to Mass. 1653, may be the same wh. in 1639, had been fined [Rec. I. 270] for a quarrel with Richard Rodman; and perhaps was the fisherman wh. d. at Boston 1660. THOMAS, Norwalk, sold 1 Sept. 1665, his ho. and lds. says Hall, wh. tells no more; and I conject. that he was k. by the Ind. at Hatfield, 19 Oct. 1675, prob. a soldier. THOMAS, Waterbury, s. of the first John of Farmington, by w. Eliz. had John, b. 1680; Mary, 1682; Martha and Thomas, tw. 1687; Samuel, 1690; and Margaret, 1693; and he d. 1714. WILLIAM, Ipswich, one of the earliest sett. 1637, had Daniel, and John, beside a d. wh. m. Thomas Wells. WILLIAM, Wethersfield, s. of Daniel of Ipswich, by w. Hannah, m. 1667, had William, b. 1672; John, 1676; Daniel, 1680; Abigail, 1683, d. soon; Abigail, again, 1683; beside Hannah, perhaps the first b. was deac. and d. 28 Feb. 1714; and his wid. d. 3 Mar. aft. Twelve of this name had been gr. at Yale, two at Harv. and eight at other N. E. coll. in 1834, as Farmer notes.

WARE, ABRAHAM, Ipswich, as print. in Gen. Reg. VIII. 165, must be abbrev. of Warren.

WARREN, sometimes spelt WARIN, or WARINS, ABRAHAM, Salem 1637, was of Ipswich 1648, where he d. 1654, his will of 22 Apr. in that yr. (Essex Inst. I. 10) ment. d. Sarah, and wid. not her mo. ARTHUR, Weymouth, was in Mar. 1638, charg. with keep. comp. with the w. of Clement Briggs, and in June foll. she was enjoin. not to come into his comp. but this does not, of necessity, prove any guilt, and soon after he m. and had Arthur, b. 17 Nov. 1639; Abigail, 27 Oct. 1640; Jacob, 26 Oct. 1642; and Joseph, whose date of b. is not mark. nor is d. of the f. ascert. He was one of the petiters. 1645, for gr. of the Narraganset Id. suppos. to be forfeit. by the heresy of Gorton, Holden, and the others just propos. Abigail m. a Wright. ARTHUR, Chelmsford, perhaps s. of the preced. m. Abigail, d. of John Rogers of Billerica, and d. 25 Apr. 1671. His will of 7 Mar. preced. speaks of w. and ch. and the young wid. d. 15 June foll. Her will, casual. burnt in Oct. was pro. 13 Nov. next. BENJAMIN, Plymouth, s. of the first Joseph, m. 1697, Hannah Morton, had Benjamin, b. 1698, d. young; Abigail, 1700; Hannah, 1704; Nathaniel, 1706; Benjamin, again, 1709; and Priscilla, 1712. By sec. w. Esther Cushman, d. or wid. of unkn. Cushman, m. 1716, he had Joseph, and Mary, wh. prob. both d. young, and he d. 1745. DANIEL, Watertown, s. of the first John, b. in Eng. m. 10 Dec. 1650, Mary, eldest d. of Ellis Barron, had Mary, b. 29 Nov. 1651; Daniel, 6 Oct. 1653; Hannah; Sarah, 4 July 1658; Eliz. 17 Sept. 1660; Susanna, 26 Dec. 1663, d. under 15 yrs.; John, 5 Mar. 1666; Joshua, 4 July 1668; and Grace, 14 Mar. 1672. He sw. fidel. 1652, was selectman betw. 1680 and 98, twelve yrs. Mary m. 29 May 1668, John Child, and next, 13 Apr. 1677, Nathaniel Fiske; Hannah m. 24 Sept. 1675, David Mead; Eliz. m. 6 Dec. 1681, Jonathan Tainter; and Grace m. 20 Jan. 1691, Joseph Morse. * DANIEL, Watertown, s. of the preced. freem. 1690, m. 19 Dec. 1678, Eliz. d. of John Whitney of the same, had Eliz. b. 16 Oct. 1679, d. at 16 yrs.; Ruth, 15 Oct. 1681; Mary, 25 Jan. 1684, d. young; Daniel, 30 Apr. 1686; Hannah, 25 Jan. 1691; Sarah, wh. was bapt. 14 Dec. 1701; Jonas, or possib. Josiah, 25 July 1695; Jonas, 30 Apr. 1697; Deliverance, 10 Oct. 1699; and Mary, bapt. 2 May 1703. He was oft. selectman, rep. 1701. EPHRAIM, Boston, by w. Eliz. had Sarah, b. 10 Aug. 1685, but no more is kn. of him. HUMPHREY, a man of wh. no more is heard, but that in 1678 he was nam. by the crown with Edmund Randolph and some of the princ. gentlemen, to take the Gov's. o. of alleg. as told by Hutch. I. 350, of wh. the Gov. inform. the Gen. Ct. that in Aug. he perform. the duty as in Col. Rec. V. 191. Perhaps he was nothing but an official and soon went home. JACOB, Chelmsford, freem. 1674, perhaps was one of the first sett. at Plainfield a. 1700, or it may have been a s. of the same

name. JAMES, Kittery 1656 or earlier, then had gr. of Id. was of the gr. jury 1665, liv. in the upper part, wh. bec. Berwick, made his will 9 Dec. 1700, which was pro. 24 Dec. 1702, names w. Margaret, s. Gilbert, and James, ds. Margaret, and Grizzel, and gr. ch. Jane Grant, and James Stackpole. JAMES, Plymouth, s. perhaps youngest of Nathaniel of the same, m. 1687, Sarah, eldest d. of the sec. Edward Dotey, had John; Edward; both d. young; Sarah; Alice; Patience; James, b. 1700; Hope; Mercy; Mary; and Eliz. of wh. the last three d. unm. He was gr. f. of the emm. James, Presid. of Mass. Counc. 1779. JOHN, Watertown, came prob. 1630, in the fleet with Sir Richard Saltonstall, then aged a. 45, and hav. w. and ch. (four certain. are nam. in his will, and of them only Eliz. could be h. here). There may have been others, but no rec. of h. or d. is found. He was adm. freem. 18 May 1631, chos. selectman 1636-40. Late in life he fell under the censure of the laws, unwisely levelled at dissent. from the relig. course of the major part of the inhab. and Bond informs us of proceedings against him in 1651, 4, and 61; but he d. in peace, 13 Dec. 1667, aged 82. His w. Margaret d. 6 Nov. 1662. She was prob. the mo. of all his ch. John, b. 1622; Mary; and Daniel, b. 1628; beside Eliz. wh. m. a. 1654, James Knapp. Mary m. 30 Oct. 1642, John Bigelow. He had good est. in lds. in W. His will of 30 Nov. 1667, names the four ch. and Mary, w. of Daniel, gr. ch. Daniel W. and Mary Bigelow. JOHN, Watertown, s. of the preced. prob. the freem. of 1645, m. 11 July 1667, Michal, d. of Robert Jennison, wid. of Richard Bloise of the same, had Margaret, b. 6 May 1668; Sarah, 25 Jan. 1671; Eliz. 8 July 1673; Mary, 25 May 1675; John, 21 May 1678; Grace, 12 Mar. 1680; and Samuel, 23 Jan. 1683; was a capt. and d. 1703. His will of 12 Jan. of that yr. was pro. 22 Feb. foll. It names all the ch. exe. Sarah, wh. perhaps d. young. Eliz. m. 18 Oct. 1705, Daniel Harrington; and Mary m. 30 Dec. 1698, Joseph Pierce. JOHN, Ipswich 1654. JOHN, Boston, tobacconist, or card-maker, as in the will he is call. by first w. had Joshua; Thomas; Mary, b. a. 1665; and perhaps Sarah; but the name of his w. is unkn. nor is any b. found on the rec. so that it seems prob. that he had these ch. in mo. town, where the mo. may have also d. I think he was early of Exeter, there m. 21 Oct. 1650, Deborah Wilson, wh. d. 26 June 1668. In 1660, he m. Eliz. wid. of John Combs, wh. had d. in May of the yr. preced. She had first been wid. of Thomas Barlow. By this w. he had Nathaniel, b. 27 May 1670, and this w. d. next yr. or early in 1672, for in Feb. of this yr. he exhibit. inv. of her goods, and engag. to fulfil her desire towards her three ds. and his s. by her, in their distrib. to one Barlow, two Combs, and Nathaniel. This s. and Mary Combs, in 1685, chose for their guardian, Joseph Ryall of Charlestown, wh. they call.

uncle. A third w. Eliz. brought him Abigail, 10 May 1676; and John, posthum. 10 Feb. 1678. He may have been the freem. of 1670, and d. in July 1677, mak. his will 10, wh. was pro. 31 of that mo. and his wid. 4 Oct. 1681, bec. sec. w. of Samuel Lendall, by contr. of that date, in wh. he provid. good portion for her, as did also her third h. John Hayward, the Not. Pub. to wh. 1685, she bec. sec. w. and for her fourth h. she had a rich man, Phineas Wilson of Hartford. Neither of the last three hs. had by her any ch. He seems to have had small est. and in his will is nothing of interest exc. the gift to his s. Joshua, "my engine with wh. I cut tobacco." JOHN, Ipswich 1670, may have been the man at Salem long aft. wh. was a spinner, and in 1685 had loan from the town treas. of £5. to pay his work people. See Felt, Ann. II. 159. JOHN, Watertown, s. of the first Daniel, m. 22 May 1683, Mary, d. of Jonathan Brown of the same, had John, b. 15 Mar. 1685; Jenathan, 26, bapt. 29 Apr. 1688; and Daniel, bapt. 1 Sept. 1689; was ens. freem. 1690, and d. 11 July 1703. His wid. m. 14 Mar. 1704, Samuel Harrington. JOHN, Watertown, s. of John sec. m. Abigail, d. of John Hastings, had John, b. 3 Apr. 1701; Sarah, 20 Sept. 1702; Samuel, 18 Mar. 1704; Thomas, 11 Mar. 1706; and David, 22 June 1708. His w. d. 19 July 1710, and he m. 14 May 1711, Lydia, d. of Nathaniel Fiske, had Benjamin, 4 Apr. 1715; David, 8 Jan. 1717; Abigail, 28 Oct. 1719; Lucy, 26 Oct. 1721; William, 21 Oct. 1723, d. at 15 yrs.; and John, bapt. 1725. He d. next yr. and his wid. m. 17 June 1730, Benjamin Harrington. * JOSEPH, Plymouth, s. of Richard, but not eldest in my judgm. tho. so call. in the Warren Geneal. that may have unconsciously been influenc. by the baptismal designat. was not brot. by his mo. from Eng. m. a. 1651, Priscilla, sis. of the famous rul. elder Thomas Faunce, whose f. had been fellow-passeng. with his mo. was held in gr. esteem 1677, rep. by ann. elect. 1681-6, and d. 1689. His wid. d. 1707. Of his ch. it will be very hard to find exact dates of b. but the order is confident. trusted; Mercy, b. 23 Sept. 1653; Abigail, 15 Mar. 1655, d. young; Joseph, 8 Jan. 1657; Patience, 15 Mar. 1660; Eliz. 15 Aug. 1662; and Benjamin, 8 Jan. 1670. Mercy m. Winsor says, 1674, or 5 Feb. 1675, as the Bradford Geneal. has it, John Bradford, liv. with him near 62 yrs. and d. Mar. 1747. Patience m. 1686, Samuel Lewis, as the name seems prob. to be read, and Eliz. m. 19 Jan. 1688, Josiah Phinney. It is observ. that his male descend. since the fourth generat. are confin. to those of his gr.-gr. ch. Benjamin. JOSEPH, Plymouth, eldest s. of the preced. m. 1692, Mehitable Wilder, had Joseph, b. 1694; and Priscilla, 1696; and he d. the same yr. JOSEPH, Roxbury, housewright, sec. s. of Peter of Boston, m. Deborah, d. of Samuel Williams of Roxbury, had Samuel, b. 13 Aug. 1694, d. in few days; Joseph, 2 Feb.

84, and his wid. d. 6 June 1757, in 86th yr. WILLIAM, Providence, youngest s. of sec. Joseph, a judge, m. Patience Sprague, had Jonathan, William, Margaret, Patience, John, Susanna, Esther, and Mercy. He d. 3 Oct. 1765, in his 91st yr. Five of this name, the old form of wh. was Jenckes, had been gr. at Harv. in 1834, and five at Brown Univ.

JENNER, GINER, or JENNERS, DAVID, Boston 1685, freem. 1691, prob. was of Charlestown bef. and aft. and by w. Mabel Russell, m. 14 June 1688, had Mabel, b. s. 1690; and Rebecca, bapt. 3 Jan. 1692; but in B. Thomas, 24 Dec. 1693; Eliz. 2 Aug. 1696; and David, 9 July 1699; and d. 24 Aug. 1709, in 46th yr. JOHN, Dorchester, perhaps soon went to Stratford, where he might be 1650, or of Brookhaven on L. I. 1655, had prob. m. Alice, only ch. of Robert Pigg of New Haven, wh. in his will, 1660, gave est. to Thomas J. "my d.'s s. and her other ch." * THOMAS, Roxbury, a. 1634 or 5, rem. soon after to Weymouth, was min. there but a few mos. or yrs. freem. 8 Dec. 1636, rep. 1640, and went to Sacon, there preach. not long, but went home, and in 1651 was in Norfk. so poor as to sell his libr. See let. of apostle Eliot in 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. IV. 144. Winth. I. 250. Ano. Jenner was of Weymouth at the same time with this min. and if his name of bapt. were Thomas, might be that freem. of 6 Sept. 1639. THOMAS, Charlestown 1658, prob. the same, to wh. Frothingham, 86, says, liberty of resid. was giv. 1656, was not a freem. of the Col. but perhaps Esther, wh. join. the ch. 9 July 1648, was his w. THOMAS, Charlestown, perhaps s. of the preced. b. in Eng. m. 22 May 1655, Rebecca, d. of Nicholas Trerice, wh. d. 23 Sept. 1722, aged 86, had Rebecca, b. 27 Feb. 1656, and prob. other ch. we kn. Thomas and ano. ch. were bapt. 6 May 1660; David, 25 Oct. 1663; Sarah, 22 July 1667; Samuel, 21 Mar. 1669; Eleanor, and Eliz. tw. 12 Feb. 1671; and Eleanor, 22 Feb. 1674; unit. with the ch. in Mar. 1681, yet was not made freem. tho. it is less remark. since in 1682, I find only two men of that town sw. and only three others in 1690, among sev. hundreds from other towns, wh. took that privilege bef. 1692. He was of ar. co. 1673; a capt. and I presume that master of the sh. from London to Boston, 1685, with wh. came honest John Danton, wh. calls him a man with "some smatterings of divinity in his head;" and d. a. 1699.

JENNET, FRANCIS, Hampton, baker, m. a d. of Moses Coxo, had Thomas, b. 23 Feb. 1671, d. at 25 yrs.; Hannah, 26 Mar. 1673; Hezekiah, 30 Mar. 1675; John, 14 June 1678; Eliz. 30 Jan. 1681; Nehitable; and Richard, 8 June 1686. Descend. are num. Hannah m. Edward Locke; and Eliz. m. James Berry. Sometimes this name appears Jennings.

JENNINGS, JOHN, Hartford 1639, rem. a. 1641, to Southampton,

where he was 1664. Ano. John, of mean charact. at Hartford, was whip. 1649. JONATHAN, Norwich 1684, left descend. JOSHUA, Fairfield 1656, had, in 1648, liv. in some town on the riv. prob. Hartford, where he m. 23 Dec. 1647, Mary Williams, but whose d. she was is unkn. He gave offence, d. at F. 1676, leav. fam. and good est. NICHOLAS, Hartford, came in the Francis, from Ipswich 1634, aged 22, prob. a Suffk. man, and, perhaps, br. of John, forfeit. his gr. of a lot by non resid. attract. possib. to Saybrook, where, in Oct. 1673, admin. on his est. was giv. to s. John. RICHARD, Ipswich, came in 1636 with Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, being a Suffk. man, b. at Ipswich, went home in 1638 or 9, obt. the living at Combs, whence, by the Act of Uniform. he was eject. 1662. Calamy, 649. RICHARD, Bridgewater 1666, had, I suppose, been apprent. 1635, to Robert Bartlett, may have been f. of that Susanna wh. d. at Plymouth 23 Mar. 1654, and liv. aft. at Sandwich, whence he rem. to B. had there a fam. of ch. but the name is not found there in our day. RICHARD, New London 1676, came from Barbados, early in June 1678, m. Eliz. Reynolds, wh. came from the same isl. had Samuel, b. 11 Mar. 1679; Richard, 11 Mar. 1680; and Elinor, wh. m. 20 May 1710, Richard Manwaring. SAMUEL, Portsmouth, R. I. in the list of freem. 1655. STEPHEN, Hatfield, m. 15 May 1677, Hannah, d. of John Dickinson, the wid. of Samuel Gillet, k. at the Falls fight 19 May of the yr. preced. At the assault on Hatfield 19 Sept. next, the Ind. took her, carr. to Canada, where 14 Mar. foll. was b. the d. call. aft. getting home the same yr. Captivity. Other ch. were Stephen, b. 16 June 1680; Joseph, 23 Aug. 1682; Sarah, 29 Aug. 1684; Benjamin, whose date is not found; and Jonathan, 1691. He was freem. 1690; rem. to Brookfield; there Captivity w. Abijah Bartlett, wh. was k. by the Ind. 1708, when her br. Joseph was wound.; and on 20 July 1710, the bra. Stephen (tho. one acco. makes him the f.) and Benjamin were also k. by the Ind. THOMAS, Portsmouth, R. I. in the list of freem. 1655, perhaps br. of Samuel. WILLIAM, Charlestown 1630, not nam. says Frothingham, 80, after 1634, wh. is very consist. with the mistake for Jennison. See that.

JENNISON, JOHN, Amesbury 1680; possib. s. of William. ROBERT, Watertown 1636, by w. Eliz. in the rec. call. Grace, I suppose by mistake, wh. d. Oct. 1658, had Eliz. b. 12 Apr. 1637; and by Grace, his sec. w. wh. d. 26 Nov. 1686, a d. Michal, 17 Dec. 1640; Samuel, 15 Dec. 1642, d. soon; and Samuel, again, 1645; was freem. 1645; d. 4 July 1690. His will was pro. 7 Oct. aft. It ment. only d. Michal Warren, and s.-in-law George Read, wh. had been, of course, h. of Eliz. Michal m. 10 Feb. 1658, Richard Bloise; and next, 11 July 1667, John Warren. SAMUEL, Watertown, s. of the preced. m. 30 Oct. 1666, Judith Ma-

COPIES REFERENCE ONLY

NO: 4378

DATE: 8/72

THE PLANTERS OF THE COMMONWEALTH

*A Study of the Emigrants and Emigration in
COLONIAL TIMES: to which are added Lists
of Passengers to BOSTON and to the
BAY COLONY; the SHIPS which brought
them; their English Homes, and the Places
of their Settlement in MASSACHUSETTS*

1620-1640

DOES NOT CIRCULATE

By

CHARLES EDWARD BANKS

*Member of the MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY
and of the AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY*

974.4
B10
3



GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING CO., INC.
BALTIMORE 1972

ORANGE CO. CA. GEN. SOC.
c/o Huntington Beach Library
7111 Talbert Avenue
Huntington Beach, CA 92648

EDWARD TOMLINS	of London	Lynn
JOHN NORTON		
RICHARD WATERMAN		Salem
HENRY HOUGHTON		Salem
ROBERT MOULTON		Charlestown
WILLIAM NODDLE		Boston Harbor
Rev. FRANCIS BRIGHT	of Rayleigh, county Essex	Charlestown
JOHN MEECH		Charlestown
SIMON HOYT		Charlestown
WALTER PALMER		Charlestown
NICHOLAS STOWERS		Charlestown
JOHN STICKLINE		Charlestown

MAYFLOWER, William Peirce, Master, left Gravesend in March with thirty-five passengers, mostly from Leyden, Holland, destined for Plymouth. She arrived May 15.¹

RICHARD MASTERSON of Ashford and Sandwich, Plymouth
Kent and Leyden

Mrs. Mary Masterson
Nathaniel Masterson
Sarah Masterson

THOMAS BLOSSOM of Cambridge, England Plymouth
and Leyden, Holland

Mrs. Anne Blossom
Thomas Blossom, Jr.
Elizabeth Blossom

Mrs. Bridget Robinson widow of Rev. John of Plymouth
Leyden

Isaac Robinson

Mercy Robin: ---

¹ Bradford, II, 65.

Mercy Robinson		
Fear Robinson		
THOMAS WILLETT	of Leyden	Plymouth
RICHARD CLAYDON	of Sutton, county Bedford	Salem
BARNABAS CLAYDON	of Sutton, county Bedford	Salem
RICHARD HAWARD	of Sutton, county Bedford	Salem
RICHARD INGERSOLL	of Sandy, county Bedford	Salem
Mrs. Anne Ingersoll		
George Ingersoll		
Joanna Ingersoll		
John Ingersoll		
Sarah Ingersoll		
Alice Ingersoll		

1630

THE WINTHROP FLEET

Eleven vessels brought 'the Great Emigration' of this year, viz:

ARBELLA the flagship

AMBROSE	WILLIAM AND FRANCIS
TALBOT	HOPEWELL
JEWEL	WHALE
CHARLES	SUCCESS
MAYFLOWER	TRIAL

The first five ships sailed April 8 from Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, and arrived at Salem June 13 and following days. The other half of the fleet sailed in May and arrived in July at various dates. Altogether they brought about seven hundred passengers of whom the following are presumed to have been on these ships.¹

DANIEL ABBOTT

¹ Banks: *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630*.

THOMAS WARD	probably of Bedingham, Norfolk	Dedham
* JOHN WARREN Mrs. Margaret Warren	of Nayland, Suffolk	Watertown
WILLIAM WATERBURY Mrs. Alice Waterbury	of Sudbury, Suffolk	Boston
JOHN WATERS Mrs. Frances Waters Mary Waters Waters Waters	of Nayland, Suffolk	Charlestown
..... WEAVER		
RICHARD WEBB Mrs. Elizabeth Webb	of Nayland, Suffolk	Cambridge
JONAS WEED		Watertown
JOIST WEILLUST	of Holland	Boston
ROBERT WELDON Mrs. Elizabeth Weldon		Charlestown
FRANCIS WESTON Mrs. Margaret Weston Lucy Weston		Salem
SAMUEL WILBORE Mrs. Anne Wilbore		Boston
Mrs. PRUDENCE WILKINSON Sarah Wilkinson John Wilkinson Elizabeth Wilkinson		Charlestown
THOMAS WILLIAMS		Charlestown
THOMAS WILLIAMS <i>als</i> HARRIS Robert Williams		
..... WILSBY		

Rev. JOHN WILSON

Rev. JOHN WILSON	of Sudbury, Suffolk	Boston
DAVID WILTON Elizabeth Wing		Dorchester
JOHN WINTHROP Henry Winthrop Stephen Winthrop Samuel Winthrop	of Groton, Suffolk	Boston
WILLIAM WOODS		Boston
JOHN WOOLRICH Mrs. Sarah Woolrich	probably of London	Charlestown
..... WORMWOOD		
RICHARD WRIGHT Mrs. Margaret Wright Elinor Wright	of Stepney, Middlesex	Boston
ROBERT WRIGHT	of London	Boston

LYON. This ship was famous in the history of the early emigration to Massachusetts, and her Master was equally noted for his skillful seamanship and his sympathy with the policy of the Puritan leaders. In 1630, 1631, and 1632 she made four voyages hither in quick succession under his command with the regularity and safety of a ferry, and on one of them saved the new settlement from starvation and death by her timely arrival with provisions and anti-scorbutics. The official connection of the *Lyon* with the Winthrop Fleet is of the same character as related of the *Mary and John*, as both were doubtless approved by the Governor and Assistants. In his letter of March 28, 1630, to his wife, written from the *Arbella*, off the Isle of Wight, after noting the sailing of the *Mary and John*, Winthrop wrote: 'and the ship which goes from Bristowe

ORANGE CO. CALIF. GEN. SOC.
NO: 6542 DATE: 1/78

Colonial Families of the United States of America

IN WHICH IS GIVEN THE HISTORY; GENEALOGY AND ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF COLONIAL FAMILIES WHO SETTLED IN THE AMERICAN COLONIES FROM THE TIME OF THE SETTLEMENT OF JAMESTOWN, 13TH MAY, 1607, TO THE BATTLE OF LEXINGTON, 19TH APRIL, 1775

EDITED BY
GEORGE NORBURY MACKENZIE, LL.B.

MEMBER OF THE
SOCIETY OF GENEALOGISTS OF LONDON, ENGLAND
NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OLD NORTH-WEST GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
MARYLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME VI

DOES NOT CIRCULATE



GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

U.S.A.

ORANGE CO. CALIF. GEN. SOC.

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF THE UNITED STATES

Warren

NATHAN WARREN of Waltham, Massachusetts; *b.* there 11th February, 1838; *m.* 18th January, 1883, at Springfield, Massachusetts, Charlotte Elizabeth BACON, *b.* 16th June, 1855, dau. of Francis Bond and Charlotte (HARE) BACON of Springfield.

ISSUE

- I. Richard, *b.* 15th August, 1887.
- II. Margaret, *b.* 8th October, 1892.

NATHAN WARREN during the Civil War served, 1862-1863, as a Corporal in the 45th Massachusetts Volunteers; in service military capacity in Department of Gulf, 1864; in War Department at Washington, 1865; a Member of the Massachusetts Legislature, 1880-1881; for more than twenty years Chairman of Board of Trustees of the Public Library of Waltham; was President of the Boston Underwriters Association from 1893 to 1894; Vice-President Waltham Savings Bank; President Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution, 1910-1911; Treasurer General National Society Sons of the American Revolution, 1903-1905.

Lineage

* JOHN WARREN of Watertown, Massachusetts; *b.* in England, 1585; *d.* 13th December, 1667; came to New England from Nayland, England, on the fleet with Sir Richard SALTONSTALL in 1630 and settled at Watertown; admitted Freeman 18th May, 1631; was Selectman, 1636-1640, and held good estates in land in Watertown; *m.* in England Margaret, surname unknown, who *d.* 6th November, 1662.

ISSUE

- I. John, *b.* in England, 1622; *d.* 1703; was a Captain; *m.* 11th July, 1667, Michal (JENNISON) BLOISE, dau. of Robert JENNISON and widow of Richard BLOISE.
- II. Mary, (twin) *b.* in England; *m.* 30th October, 1642, John BIGELOW.
- III. DANIEL, (twin) *b.* in England, 1628, of whom later.
- * IV. Elizabeth, *m.* circa 1654, James KNAPP.

DANIEL WARREN of Watertown, *b.* in England 5th February, 1627-1682; took the oath of fidelity, 1652; was Selectman for twelve years between 1680 and 1698; Member of Watertown Train Band, 1653, in Capt. Nathaniel DAVENPORT'S Company; King Philip's War, Great Swamp Fight, 19th December, 1675; in Sudbury Fight, 1675; *m.* 10th December, 1650, Mary BARRON, eldest dau. of Ellis and Grace BARRON.

ISSUE

- I. Mary, *b.* 29th November, 1651; *m.* (firstly) 29th May, 1668, John CHILD; *m.* (secondly) 13th April, 1677, Nathaniel FISK.
- II. Daniel, *b.* 6th October, 1653.

- III. Hannah, *m.* 24th September, 1675, David MEAD.
- IV. Sarah, *b.* 4th July, 1658.
- V. Elizabeth, *b.* 17th September, 1660; *m.* 6th December, 1681, Jonathan TAINTER.
- VI. Susanna, *b.* 26th December, 1663; *d.* under fifteen years.
- VII. JOHN, *b.* 5th March, 1666, of whom later.
- VIII. Joshua, *b.* 4th July, 1668.
- IX. Grace, *b.* 14th March, 1672; *m.* 20th January, 1691, Joseph MORSE.

ENSIGN JOHN WARREN of Weston, Massachusetts; *b.* 5th March, 1665-1666; *d.* July, 1703; *m.* Mary BROWN, *b.* 1662, dau. of Jonathan BROWN.

ISSUE

- I. JOHN, *b.* 15th March, 1684-1685, of whom later.
- II. Daniel.

JOHN WARREN of Weston, Massachusetts; *b.* there 15th March, 1684-1685; *d.* 25th March, 1745; *m.* 1708, Abigail LIVERMORE, *d.* October, 1743, dau. of Samuel LIVERMORE.

ISSUE

- I. Sarah, *b.* 1705.
- II. Mary, *b.* 1710.
- III. Ann, *b.* 1712.
- IV. John, *b.* 1713.
- V. Josiah, *b.* 1715.
- VI. Isaac, *b.* 1717.
- VII. ELISHA, *b.* 13th April, 1718, of whom later.
- VIII. Ebenezer, *b.* 1719.
- IX. Abigail, *b.* 1720; *d.* 1737.
- X. Abijah, *b.* 1721; *d.* 1737.
- XI. Prudence, *b.* 1724.
- XII. Beulah, *b.* 1725.
- XIII. Lydia, *b.* 1728.

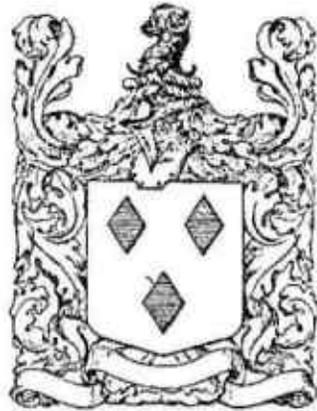
ELISHA WARREN of Weston, Massachusetts; *b.* 13th April, 1718; *d.* 1795; Sarah ABBOTT, *b.* November, 1718, dau. of Nehemiah ABBOTT.

ISSUE

- I. Nehemiah, *b.* 23d January, 1746.
- II. Amos, *b.* 23d October, 1748.
- III. Micah, *b.* 3d August, 1750.
- IV. Sarah, *b.* 3d May, 1752.
- V. Abijah, *b.* August, 1754.
- VI. Abigail, *b.* 28th February, 1756.

Bigelow

POULTNEY BIGELOW, B. A., M. A., of Malden-on-Hudson, New York; *b.* in New York, 10th September, 1855; *m.* (firstly) 16th April, 1884, Edith Evelyn JAFFRAY, *b.* 23d December, 1861, youngest dau. of Edward Somerville JAFFRAY, of Sterling, Scotland, and Anna PHILLIPS, his wife, of New York City; *m.* (second) 1911, Lilian PRITCHARD, of Worcester, England, by whom there is no issue, dau. of George PRITCHARD, of Worcester, England, and Sarah Jane DIX, of Herefordshire, England.



ISSUE BY FIRST MARRIAGE

- I. Edith Evelyn, *b.* 9th February, 1885; *m.* 12th December, 1906, James Francis Aloysius CLARE, Banker, of New York City, youngest son of James Peter CLARK, Assistant Professor of Botany, Harvard College, who *m.* Mary BURKE, a kinswoman of the famous Edmund BURKE.

ISSUE

1. Evelyn Bigelow CLARK, *b.* 23d May, 1910.
2. John Bigelow CLARK, *b.* 8th August, 1912.

- II. Mildred, *b.* 12th May, 1886; *m.* 15th December, 1906, Newell TILTON, son of Frederick William TILTON, A. B., Harvard, and Ellen TROWBRIDGE, his wife.

ISSUE

1. Mildred TILTON, *b.* 10th September, 1907.
2. Pyrna TILTON, *b.* 5th February, 1909.

- III. Dorothy, *b.* 17th February, 1890; unmarried.

POULTNEY BIGELOW, B. A., M. A., author; graduated Yale, 1879; Columbia University Law School; admitted to bar Supreme Court, New York, 1882; made the first of his four journeys around the world, in sailing ship, 1875-1876; visited shores of New Guinea; wrecked on Japan coast; traveled in China, Borneo, Java, Australia, South Africa, British West Indies, Spanish Main, Philippine Islands and Panama; was the first to take a canoe through the Iron Gates of the Danube; studied tropical colonization in nearly every colony of the world; lectured at principal American universities on Colonial Administration; correspondent for London "Times" during the Spanish-American War, 1898; was expelled from Russia on account of his writ-

ings, 1892; author "The German Emperor and His Eastern Neighbors;" "Paddles and Politics down the Danube;" "The Borderland of Czar and Kaiser;" "History of the German Struggle for Liberty," four volumes; "White Man's Africa;" "Children of the Nations," most of these have been translated and published abroad as well as at home.

Lineage

(Compiled by the late H. G. SOMERBY, from the Herald's visitations, deeds, charters, wills, parish registers and other original documents.)

RICHARD DE BAGULEY, Lord of Baguley, in the county of Chester, 1243; *m.* Alice, dau. of Ralph DE VERNON, and had:

RALPH DE BAGULEY, *m.* a dau. of Hamon MASSEY, Baron of Dunham Massey. He had lands in Baguley and Ollerton in the parish of Knutsford. He had three sons: John, William and Hamon.

SIR JOHN BAGULEY, of Baguley, Knt., had a son William.

SIR WILLIAM BAGULEY, of Baguley, Knt., 1319, had son John and daughter Ellen.

SIR JOHN BAGULEY, of Baguley, *d.* without issue about the year, 1356; Ellen married Sir John LECH and inherited her brother's estate.

WILLIAM DE BAGULEY, son of Ralph, *m.* Clementia DE CHEDALE, and had a daughter Isabella, who *m.* Sir Thomas DANIERS.

HAMON DE BAGULEY, son of Ralph, and Lord of the Manor of Ollerton Hall, in the Parish of Knutsford in the County of Chester, left many descendants in Ollerton.

RALPH DE BAGULEY, of Ollerton Hall, said to have been a descendant of Hamon DE BAGULEY, made his will and *d.* in 1540, and left two sons, Randall and Nicholas.

RANDALL BAGULEY, of Ollerton Hall, *m.* Eleanor, surname unknown, and *d.* 1556, and left two sons, Philip and Robert.

NICHOLAS BAGULEY, of Newton in Manchester, made his will 12th August, 1558; left two sons, Robert and John.

PHILIP of Ollerton, son of Randall, divided the estate with his brother Robert and left two sons, Randall and Phillip.

ROBERT, of Ollerton was buried at Knutsford, 4th November, 1582, leaving two sons, Randall and John.

ROBERT BAGULEY, son of Nicholas, *m.* and left children, Nicholas, Elizabeth, Alice, Margaret and Joan.

JOHN BAGULEY, son of Nicholas, *m.* and left two children, Nicholas and Joan.

RANDALL BAGULEY, son of Phillip of Ollerton, *m.* Elizabeth HILL, 13th January, 1583. Will dates 15th September, 1613. Proved at Chester, 25th June, 1617. They had:

- I. PHILLIP, *bapt.* 7th October, 1583; *m.* Anne, "Strong in the Arm," 17th February, 1618.
- II. Ralph, *bapt.* 15th April, 1588; *m.* 19th February, 1630, Margaret FELLOUS.

- III. Joan.
- IV. Dorothy, *bapt.* 7th February, 1593.
- V. William, *bapt.* 2d April, 1594.
- VI. Emme, *bapt.* 1st November, 1597.
- VII. John.
- VIII. Roger.
- IX. Elizabeth, *bapt.* 29th August, 1605.

PHILIP BAGULEY, *m.* 30th July, 1593, Margery CLARKE.

RANDALL BAGULEY, son of Robert, of Ollerton, *m.* Jane, surname unknown. *d.* at Wrentham, county of Suffolk, and was buried 17th May, 1626. They had at Wrentham:

- I. Persis, *bapt.* 1st April, 1604.
- II. Susan, *bapt.* 6th July, 1606.
- III. William, *bapt.* 19th February, 1608; *d.* March 23d, 1621.
- IV. Margaret, *bapt.* 1st March, 1611.
- V. John, *bapt.* 16th February, 1616.

Mr. SOMERBY also puts down Francis as a son of Randall, but gives no proof or extract from any record to prove the claim, and then gives an extract from a will of Francis BAGULEY, dated 20th October, 1656, in which he gives to his brother John BAGULEY "now living in New England," a certain sum of money if he comes in person for it within two years. John (above mentioned) is said by Mr. SOMERBY to be the John BIGLO of Watertown, Massachusetts, the name being variously spelled BIGLO, BIGULAH, BIGGALOUGH, BEAGLEY, BEAGLAND, BAGLOW, BIGELOW or BIGLOW, apparently to the fancy of the recorder.

JOHN BIGELOW, the immigrant ancestor of the family, came from Wrentham, Suffolk, England, where he was *b.* and *bapt.* 16th February, 1616, son of John Randall BIGELOW, of Wrentham; settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, 1632, and *d.* there 14th July, 1703, at the age of 87. Served in the Pequot War, 1637; served in King Philip's War under Capt. John CUTLER; Member of the Watertown Train Band, 1650, having taken the "Oath of Fidelity." In a deed dated, 1642, he is named "John BAGULEY" a descendant of the BAGULEYS, of Baguley Hall, Chesire. (See pedigree through other lines in Heralds College, London, "Arundel," Volume III); *m.* (firstly) 30th October, 1642, Mary WARREN, *b.* in England, 1628, *d.* 19th October, 1691, dau. of John WARREN, Freeman, 1631; *m.* (second) 2d October, 1694, Sarah BEMIS, dau. of Joseph BEMIS.

ISSUE BY FIRST MARRIAGE

- I. John, *b.* 27th October, 1643, of Hartford; *d.s.p.* probably 1721; *m.* 1668, Rebecca OLMSTEAD, *b.* 12th March, 1647-1648, dau. of Capt. Nicholas and Sarah (LOOMIS) OLMSTEAD.

- II. Jonathan of Hartford, *b.* 11th December, 1646; *d.* 10th January, 1710; *m.* (firstly) 1672, Rebecca SHEPARD, *b.* 1650, *d.* previous to 1686, dau. of Sergt. John SHEPARD and Rebecca GREENHILL; *m.* (second) Mary OLCOTT, *d.* 7th March, 1697, dau. of Samuel OLCOTT; *m.* (third) Mary BENTON.
- III. Mary, *b.* 14th or 18th of March, 1649; *m.* 3d June, 1674, Michael FLAGG, son of Thomas and Mary FLAGG, of Watertown.
- IV. Daniel, *b.* 1st December, 1650; *m.* Abigail PRATT, dau. of Thomas PRATT.
- V. Samuel, of Watertown, Massachusetts, *b.* 28th October, 1653; *d.* before 21st February, 1731; Representative, 1708 to 1710; *m.* 3d June, 1674, Mary FLAGG, *b.* 14th January, 1658, *d.* 7th September, 1720, dau. of Thomas and Mary FLAGG.
- VI. JOSHUA, *b.* 5th November, 1655, of whom later.
- VII. Elizabeth, *b.* 15th June, 1657; *d.* 18th April, 1694; *m.* Lieut. John STEARNS.
- VIII. Sarah, *b.* 29th September, 1659; *m.* 23d July, 1679, Isaac LEANERD, *b.* 5th October, 1655, *d.* 15th September, 1737, son of Isaac and Mary (STEARNS) LEANERD.
- IX. James, *d.* 20th January, 1728; *m.* (firstly) 25th March, 1687, Patience BROWN, dau. of Jonathan BROWN; *m.* (second) 3d July, 1693, Elizabeth CHILD, dau. of John or Jonathan CHILD; *m.* (third) 15th June, 1708, Joanna ERICKSON, of Boston, who *m.* (second) 8th January, 1709, Adam SMITH, of Boston.
- X. Martha, *b.* 1st April, 1662; *m.* (second) Obadiah WOODS, of East Hartford, Connecticut, who *d.* 11th April, 1712.
- XI. Abigail, *b.* 4th February, 1664; *d.* 12th January, 1754; *m.* 10th December, 1684, Benjamin HARRINGTON, son of Robert and Susannah HARRINGTON.
- XII. Hannah, *b.* March, 1666; *d.* 8th March, 1666.
- XIII. A son, *b.* and *d.* 18th December, 1667.

JOSHUA BIGELOW, of Watertown, Massachusetts, *b.* 5th November, 1655; *d.* at Westminster, Massachusetts, 1st February, 1745; served and was wounded in King Philip's War; served in Capt. Joseph SILL's Company, November, 1675, and Capt. Nathaniel DAVENPORT, and Capt. Edward TYNG, 1675-1676, at the Narragansett Swamp Fight; removed from Watertown to Westminster July, 1742; *m.* 20th October, 1676, Elizabeth FLAGG, *b.* 22d March, 1657, *d.* 9th August, 1729, dau. of Thomas and Mary FLAGG of Watertown.

ISSUE

- I. Joshua, *b.* 25th November, 1677; *d.* 9th May, 1728; *m.* 17th October, Hannah FISKE, dau. of Nathaniel FISKE.
- II. Jonathan, *b.* 22d March, 1679; will dated 30th January, 1746; *m.* (firstly) 11th June, 1702, Elizabeth BEMIS, who *d.* 11th January, 1734; *m.* (second) 20th January, 1742, Mary Rice of Sudbury.
- III. JOHN, *b.* 30th December, 1681.

Jacob Warren & Sarah
1667-1759

l. 1689
l. 1684?
Bridges Ave 81

Warren (10) 3 (5) 12
Woodstock 11 12
Am. 24 12 26

James Warren & Margaret
1621-1702 - 1713

l. 1654
Reg. 22: 160
" 46: 211
Bolton one 118
June 24, 1687
Lodge Hall
Grad. 6: 345
M. 6: 208
M. 6: 212

Warren (10) 3 (5) 12
Woodstock 11 12
Am. 24 12 26
Reg. 22: 160
" 46: 211
Bolton one 118
June 24, 1687
Lodge Hall
Grad. 6: 345
M. 6: 208
M. 6: 212

James Warren & Sarah Doty
1665-1715
m. (2) John Brown m. 2, 25: 3
Mc Intire ans. 328

1691
abt. 1692
Nov. 1, 1692

Warren (10) 3 (5) 12
Woodstock 11 12
Am. 24 12 26
Reg. 22: 160
" 46: 211
Bolton one 118
June 24, 1687
Lodge Hall
Grad. 6: 345
M. 6: 208
M. 6: 212

James Warren & Mary Foot
1667

m. Eng
l. 1615
C. 1615
C. 1615
C. 1615
C. 1615

Warren (10) 3 (5) 12
Woodstock 11 12
Am. 24 12 26
Reg. 22: 160
" 46: 211
Bolton one 118
June 24, 1687
Lodge Hall
Grad. 6: 345
M. 6: 208
M. 6: 212

* John Warren & Margaret
1585-1667 - 1662

Warren - Harrison
Lodge - Crowder
Bridges Ave 114

101W

John Warren & Deborah Wilson
- 1668

Oct. 21, 1657

Warren (10) 3 (5) 12
Woodstock 11 12
Am. 24 12 26
Reg. 22: 160
" 46: 211
Bolton one 118
June 24, 1687
Lodge Hall
Grad. 6: 345
M. 6: 208
M. 6: 212

Warren - Michael Brown m. Richard

July 11, 1667

John Warren & Thomas Wilson
- 1148

Oct. 21, 1657

Worcester, Mass.
1657
July 21st 1657

(Juniata)
John Warren & Michael Blosser & Richard
Michael Blosser - 1713
James - 1771

July 11, 1667*
Worcester, Mass.
St. Dec. 1: 1663

Worcester, Mass.
1667
St. Dec. 1: 1663

(?Royal Boston) Thomas 2nd
John Warren & Elizabeth Leventon
see John Hayward m. 1684 - 1672

6. 1670

Worcester, Mass.
1670

John Warren & Elizabeth
3rd
1 Samuel Wendell, 1681
2 John Hayward
3 Thomas Wilson

8. 1676

Worcester, Mass.
1676

John Warren & Mary Brown
- 1703
m. (Royal Boston) 1704

Mar. 22, 1682

Worcester, Mass.
1682

John Warren & Elizabeth
1674-1710

1679/1701
4. 1701

Worcester, Mass.
1701

John Warren
Joseph Warren & Priscilla Francis
1627-1684
1684-1707

Oct. 11, 1697

Worcester, Mass.
1697

SUFFOLK

NAME OF THE EMIGRANT	ENGLISH PARISH NAME	SHIP'S NAME	NEW ENGLAND TOWN	VARIOUS REFERENCE
MOODY, John	Moulton		Hartford, Conn.	Banks Mss.
WEBB, Richard	Nayland		Cambridge, Mass. Hartford, Conn.	Banks Mss.
FIRMIN, John	Nayland		Watertown	Greg. Stone Gen.
PARISH, Thomas	Nayland	Increase	Watertown	Pope C. of A.
WATERS, John	Nayland		Boston, Mass.	Pope
FERMIN, Giles	Nayland		Roxbury	Waters & Emmerton
STERNES, Isaac	Nayland		Watertown	N.E.G.R. 56/183 (L)
KENT, John	Nayland		Dedham, Mass.	Stone Gen.
* WARREN, John	Nayland		Watertown	Stone Gen. page 43
KENT, Joshua	Nayland		Dedham, Mass.	Pope
WATERMAN, Richard	Nayland		Salem, Mass.	Banks Mss.
REYNOLDS, Robert	Nayland		Wethersfield, Connecticut	Banks Mss.
HOLTON, William	Nayland		Cambridge, Mass. Hartford, Conn.	Banks Mss.
UFFORD, Thomas	Newbourne		Roxbury Springfield	Suff. Ship Money 1636
STOWERS, John	Parham		Watertown	Mdx. De. 1/16
FIRMIN, Josias	Polstead		Boston, Massachusetts	N.E.G.R. 56/182
BUMSTEAD, Edward	Rattlesden		Roxbury	Pope
WEBB, William	Rattlesden		Roxbury	Pope

SUFFOLK

NAME OF THE EMIGRANT	ENGLISH PARISH NAME	SHIP'S NAME	NEW ENGLAND TOWN	VARIOUS REFERENCE
SALTER, George	Rattlesden		Watertown	N.E.G.R. 57/331
MUNSON, Thomas	Rattlesden		Hartford, Connecticut	N.E.G.R. 57/331
KIMBALL, Richard Act. 89 (b. 1595)	Rattlesden	Elizabeth	Watertown Ipswich, Massachusetts	N.E.G.R. 57/331 Waters Gl. page 1413
GUTTRIDGE, John	Rattlesden		Watertown	N.E.G.R. 57/332
SCOTT, Thomas	Rattlesden	Elizabeth	Ipswich, Massachusetts	N.E.G.R. 53/248
MUNNINGS, George	Rattlesden	Elizabeth	Watertown	J.G.B. Hill Gen. 49
KIMBALL, Henry	Rattlesden	Elizabeth	Watertown	
SALTER, William	Rattlesden		Boston, Massachusetts	College of Arms
BURR, Rev. Jonathan	Redgrave		Dorchester	Pope
STEARNS, Charles	Reydon		Watertown	Militia List 1638
HADLEY, George	Reydon		Ipswich, Mass.	Banks Mss.
CHICKERING, Francis	Ringsfield		Dedham, Massachusetts	N.E.G.R. 64/137
Henry	Ringsfield		Dedham, Massachusetts	N.E.G.R. 64/137
AUSTIN, Francis	Ringsfield		Dedham, Mass. Hampton	N.E.G.R. 63/283
MINOT, George	SaffronWalden		Boston, Mass.	Pope
POLLARD, (Mrs.) Anne (.....)	SaffronWalden		Boston, Massachusetts	Savage
CLARK, William	Semer		Roxbury	N.E.G.R. 56/183

* **NAYLAND** (*St. Stephen*), a parish, and formerly a market-town, in the union of **SWANOVY**, hundred of **BAWENGT**, W. division of **SUFFOLK**, 6 miles (N. by W.) from Colchester, 16 miles (S. W. by W.) from Ipswich, and 57 (S. E.) from London; containing 1114 inhabitants. The town is situated on the navigable river Stour, in a fertile valley surrounded by hills commanding fine views, and on the road to Hadleigh. It consists of several streets, the principal of which contains some good houses, and has three large flour-mills in the centre; the inhabitants are supplied with water from springs. The trade is chiefly in flour; and a factory, established in 1838, for the purpose of winding and drawing silk, furnishes employment to about 200 women and children. A fair takes place on the second Wednesday in October, for horses, cattle, and toys. A court leet is held on Easter-Monday, at which the steward of the manor presides. The living is a perpetual curacy; net income, £439; patron, Sir J. R. Rowley, Bart.; the impropriate tithes have been commuted for £220, and the incumbent's for £50, 10s. The church, situated in the centre of the town, is a fine structure, in the later English style, containing a good painting of Our Saviour, and several ancient marble monuments inscribed with brass. There is a place of worship for Independents. A fund, arising from land, is appropriated for the benefit of the clergyman, and various charitable purposes; and a national school is supported by subscription. An ancient building, erected in the reign of Henry VIII., and now occupied as a private residence, is supposed to have been a religious house. The late Rev. William Jones, the intimate friend of Bishop Horne, and author of some theological works of high reputation, was incumbent of the parish. Sir Richard Weston was, in 1628, made lord treasurer, and created Baron of Nayland.

NAZEING (*All Saints*), a parish, in the union of **EPPING**, hundred of **WALTHAM**, S. division of **ESSEX**, 5½ miles (S. W.) from Epping, containing 824 inhabitants. The parish is separated from the county of Hertford by the river Lea, and comprises 3890a. 2r. 32p., of which 823 acres are arable, about 80 woodland, and the remainder meadow and pasture. Its surface is undulated, in some parts rising into eminences which command finely-varied prospects. The living is a discharged vicarage, valued in the king's books at £14. 5. 5., and in the patronage of the Crown; net income, £255; impropriator, Sir W. Wake, Bart. The church is a spacious structure, with a square embattled tower; the parsonage-house is a handsome ancient mansion, surrounded with a moat. A school is conducted on the national system. At the easterly extremity of the parish are vestiges of a fortification called *Amberbank*, supposed to be British. The learned Dr. Joseph Hall, Bishop of Norwich, was at one time vicar of the parish; as was subsequently Dr. Thomas Fuller, the church historian.

NEASHAM, or **NYSAM**, a township, in the parish of **HEARWORTH**, union of **PAULINGTON**, S. W. division of **STOCKTON** ward, S. division of the county of **DURHAM**, 4½ miles (S. E.) from Darlington; containing 364 inhabitants. The manor of Neasham was held by the Greystocks, by subinfeudation, under the old lords of **Hurworth**; it descended locally through the heiress of Greystock to the **Dacres**, and thence passed to the **Howards**, who occur as proprietors in the seventeenth

century. A large portion of the lands, however, had been given by the Greystocks to a Benedictine monastery here, founded by one of the old barons of that family, and the foundation was confirmed by Henry II.; at the Dissolution, the house and site were granted to the Lawson family. The town-ship comprises about 1250 acres of land. The village consists of one street, extending along the northern bank of the Tees, over which, at this point, are a ferry and two fords. The tithes have been commuted for £168.

NEAVESHEAD (*St. Peter*), a parish, in the **TENNESHAW** and **HARROG** incorporation, hundred of **TESSINGTON**, E. division of **NORFOLK**, 1½ miles (E. by S.) from Colthall; containing 697 inhabitants. This place, in the Domesday survey *Saithahol*, was given by Canute the Dane to the abbey of St. Bennet at Holm, and the manor is now the property of the see of Norwich; the parish comprises about 1600 acres. The living is a discharged vicarage, valued in the king's books at £6. 13. ½; patron and appropriator, the Bishop; the great tithes have been commuted for £291, and the vicarial for £170, with a glebe of 16 acres. The church has long been without a steeple. There are places of worship for Baptists and Primitive Methodists; also a school, built in 1840, by Miss Preston and her sister.

NEATHAM, an extra-parochial liberty, in the union and hundred of **ALTON**, Alton and N. divisions of the county of **SOUTHAMPTON**, 2 miles (E.) from Alton; containing 164 inhabitants.

NECTON, or **NEIGHTON** (*All Saints*), a parish, in the union of **SWAFFHAM**, hundred of **SOUTH CARRINGTON**, W. division of **NORFOLK**, 3¼ miles (S.) from Swaffham; containing 991 inhabitants. The parish comprises by admeasurement 3718 acres, of which 2108 are arable, 1360 pasture, and 250 woodland. Necton Hall is a handsome mansion, finely situated in a park abounding with stately timber. The living consists of a rectory and a vicarage, which are consolidated, with *Holme-Hale* annexed, the rectory valued in the king's books at £8. 6. 8., and the vicarage at £8. 1. 8.; patron and incumbent, Rev. T. Young. The tithes have been commuted for £900, and the glebe comprises 28 acres. The church is in the later English style, with a square embattled tower; the east window is embellished with stained glass, inserted by Col. Mason. In the churchyard is a tomb bearing the recumbent effigy of a female, supposed to have been the Countess of Warwick, who died here on a pilgrimage to the shrine of our lady of Walsingham. A free chapel formerly stood at Sparham Hall. There is a place of worship for Baptists; also a national school, erected in 1816, at the expense of Col. Mason. A farm of 128 acres, situated in Great Fransham, was bequeathed by the Countess of Warwick, for repairing the church; and there are 14 acres for the same purpose, left by an unknown benefactor.

NEDGING (*St. Mary*), a parish, in the union and hundred of **COSSING**, W. division of **SURREY**, 1 mile (S. E.) from Billeston; containing 195 inhabitants. It comprises 825a. 3r. 33p., of which the soil is a rich loam; the surface is gently undulated, and the lower grounds are watered by the river Brent. The living is a discharged rectory, valued in the king's books at £8. 12. 11.; patron and incumbent, Rev. William Edge; the tithes have been commuted for £190, and the glebe comprises 27 acres. The church is a Norman edifice.

1. Gershom, b. 1700, in Marlboro. 2. Jason, b. 1702, in M.
3. Sarah, b. 1704, in Sherb. 4. Hepzibah, b. Nov. 25, 1707.
5. Rebecca, b. June 29, 1709. 6. Abial, b. Nov. 18, 1711.
7. Betsey, b. Aug. 31, 1714.
3. John, b. and d. 1692.
4. Joseph, b. 1695; m., 1721, *Mary Holland*.

WALES (Wenls).

ELIZABETH WEALS and DAVID CUTTING [13], m., Oct. 13, 1712.

ELKANAH WALKER, m., Nov. 11, 1773, SUSANNA COOLIDGE. [Coolidge, 256.] She d. Oct. 28, 1792. Chil.,

1. Grace, b. July 7, 1774.
2. Susanna, b. Aug. 12, 1776; m., Jan. 1, 1798, *Enoch Hyde, Jr.*, of Newton.
3. Nathaniel, b. Ap. 20, 1778. 4. Benjamin, b. Mar. 14, 1780.
5. Betsey, bap. June 23, 1782. 6. Samuel, bap. Sept. 19, 1784.
7. Grace, bap. July 29, 1787.

WALCOTT. See Wolcott.

WALDO.—CORNELIUS WALDO, purchased land in Wat., of Dr. Henry Hooper, in 1720. He was a retail trader in Wat. from 1750 to 1771, and was constable 1756. In 1735, he was of Boston, "formerly of Wat." His wife HANNAH, d. Dec. 2, 1765, aged about 45.

WALKER.

1. JOHN WALKER, adm. f. c. from Reading, June 6, 1714 (probably the father of John, Nathaniel, and Lydia): d. in Weston, Ap. 16, 1718. LYDIA WALKER (1st wid. of John), d. in Weston, Jan. 8, 1764. July 31, 1712, he bought of Ebenezer Chadwick, a house, and 190 acres in Weston, north side of Sud. Road.
2. JOHN WALKER, of Weston, m., Oct. 28, 1731, MARY GOVE [Gove, 13.] She d. Feb. 16, 1749, aged 41 y. 14 d., and he m., Nov. 8, 1751, THANKFUL GARFIELD. [46.] Chil.,
3. 1. MARY, b. May 28, 1732; m., Dec. 14, 1752, BENJAMIN DUDLEY, of Sud.
2. SARAH, b. June 14, 1734; m., Oct. 2, 1751, MOSES RICE, of Sud.
3. JOHN, b. Aug. 31, 1737; m. (pub. June 2), 1761, RUTH CHILD, of Waltham. Chil.,
1. John, b. Mar. 1, 1763. 2. Ruth, b. Feb. 15, 1770.
3. Daniel, b. Ap. 9, 1771. 4. David, b. Sept. 19, 1772.
5. David, b. Oct. 8, 1776. 6. John, b. May 18, 1779.
4. JONATHAN, b. Mar. 15, 1730-40.
7. 5. ISAAC, b. June 7, 1742; m., Jan. 1, 1767, JERUSHA GARFIELD. [31-6.] Chil.,
1. Anna, b. Nov. 8, 1767. 2. Isaac, b. Dec. 8, 1768.
3. Jonathan, b. Dec. 16, 1770; d. Ap. 16, 1772.
4. Jerusha, b. July 12, 1772. 5. Jacob, b. June 20, 1774.
8. 6. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 27, 1744.
9. 7. SAMUEL, b. May 11, 1747; m. (pub. May 17), 1770, JOANNA RICE, of Concord. (By 2d wife, Thankful.)
10. 8. THANKFUL, b. Oct. 11, 1752; m., Ap. 9, 1778, OLIVER CONANT, of Stow.
11. 9. LYDIA, b. Dec. 27, 1753; m., Oct. 15, 1776, SAMUEL CONANT, of Stow. [See Conant.]
10. JOHN.
12. NATHANIEL WALKER, of Weston, m., Mar. 8, 1731-2, SUBMIT BREWER. [Brewer, 15.] Chil.,
1. JAMES, b. Nov. 15, 1732. 2. NATHANIEL, b. Feb. 12, 1734-5.
3. PHINEAS, b. Mar. 25, 1738. 4. LYDIA, b. Feb. 7, 1739-40.
5. JOSIAH, b. Feb. 4, 1740-1. 6. SUBMIT, b. July 11, 1742.
7. ASA, b. Sept. 2, 1743. 8. JOEL, b. Jan. 28, 1744-5.

9. MARY, b. June 7, 1746. 10. BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 5, 1747.
13. Lydia Walker (1) dr. of John [1], m., in Weston, April 2, 1741, *Joseph Peirce, Jr.* [29.]
Richard Walker, of Wat., m., Oct. 15, 1765, *Elizabeth Goddard*. They o. c. Aug. 24, 1766, and had, 1. Richard, b. Sept. 13, 1766.

WARD.

ANDREW WARD, adm. freeman, May 14, 1634; was one of the small colony that went from Wat. to Weathersfield, and was a magistrate, 1636. He still held his homestead, in Wat., 1642. [See Farmer, and see Hinman, p. 88.]

SAMUEL WARD, of Wat., 1 of Marblehead, adm. freeman, May 5, 1665.

1. THADDEUS WARD, of Waltham, who d. Nov. 19, 1770, aged 56, m., July 26, 1743, LYDIA BENJAMIN. [45.] Chil.,

1. BENJAMIN, b. June 4, 1744; m., Dec. 3, 1767, MERTZABEL BENJAMIN. [69.] In 1767, he lived with his grandfather, Daniel Benjamin. [44.] Chil.,
1. Daniel, b. Mar. 7, 1768. 2. Lydia, b. July 29, 1772.
3. Benjamin, bap. June 10, 1774.
2. THADDEUS, b. Nov. 5, 1745. 3. SARAH, bap. Mar. 29, 1747.
4. CALUM, bap. Nov. 27, 1748. 5. Infant, d. Dec. 10, 1752.
6. SAMUEL, bap. Oct. 27, 1754. 7. WILLIAM, d. June 4, 1757.
8. WILLIAM, bap. July 17, 1757.

2. *Hannah Ward*, m., in Wat., Mar. 26, 1657, *Abraham How*, of Rox. [Ward Fam., p. 13.]
3. *William Ward* and *Abigail Spring* [16], both of Carab. (Newton), m., in Wat., Dec. 31, 1689. [Ward Family, p. 19.]
4. *Obadiah Ward*, of Sud., m., Dec. 20, 1693, wid. *Joanna Harrington*. [23.]
5. *Samuel Ward*, of Marlboro, m., in Wat., May 25, 1710, *Elizabeth Beers*. [7.]
6. *Mercy Ward*, of Newton, (pub. in Weston, Feb. 5), 1725-6; m. in Newton, Ap. 6, 1726, *John Hastings*, of Weston. [204.]
7. *Hannah Ward*, of Wat., m., Dec. 23, 1773, *Joshua Jenison*, of Weston. [60.]
8. *Dr. William Ward*, of Weston, m., Dec. 20, 1785, *Luce Jones*. [54.]
9. *Wid. Ward*, aged over 80, d. in Waltham, Ap. 29, 1766.
10. *Artemas Ward*, Esq., m., in Weston, Dec. 14, 1788, *Catherine Maria Dexter*.
11. *Joshua Gore*, of Rox., and *Luce Ward*, of Weston, m., July 11, 1802.

WARNER.—JOHN WARNER, proprietor, 1626-7. Was he one of Gorton's company?

WARREN.

1. (1) JOHN WARREN came to America in 1630, aged 45; settled in Wat.; was adm. freeman, May 18, 1631; was Selectman, 1636 to '40. In 1635, he, and Abraham Browne were appointed to lay out all highways, and to see that they were repaired. His homestead lot of 12 acres, in 1642, was bounded W. by highway, E. by William Hammond, N. by John Biscoe, S. by Isaac Sterne. He also, then owned 7 other lots, amounting to about 176 acres. Oct., 1654, he and Thomas Arnold, were each fined 20s. for an offence against the laws concerning baptism. Mar. 14, 1658-9, he was to be warned for not attending public worship; but "old Warren is not to be found in town." Ap. 4, 1654, he was fined, for neglect of public worship, 14 Sabbaths, each 5s.=£3. 10s. May 27, 1661, the houses of "old Warren and Goodman Hammond" were ordered to be searched for Quakers. His wife, MARGARET, d. Nov. 6, 1662, and he d. Dec. 13, 1667, aged 82. His Will, dated Nov. 30, proved Dec. 17, 1667, mentions the following chil., probably all b. in England.

John Warren

- 15.2 1. JOHN, b. 1622; adm. freeman, May 18, 1645.
 3 2. MARY, m., Oct. 30, 1642, JOHN BIGELOW. [Bigelow, 1.]
 6.4 3. DANIEL, b. 1628; took oath of fidelity, 1652.
 5 4. ELIZABETH, m., about 1654, JAMES KNAPP. [Knapp, 4.]
- 4.6 (II.) DANIEL WARREN, m., Dec. 10, 1650, MARY BARRON, who d. Feb. 13, 1716-16. [Barron, 12.]
- 7 1. MARY, b. Nov. 29, 1651; d. May 12, 1734; m., May 29, 1668, JOHN CHILD. [Child, 16.] He d. Oct. 15, 1676, and she m. (2d), Ap. 13, 1677, NATHANIEL FISKE. [N. Fiske, 16.]
- 23.8 2. DANIEL, b. Oct. 6, 1653; admitted freeman, Ap. 18, 1690; Selectman many times, old Rep. 1701.
 9 3. (I) HANNAH, m., Sept. 24, 1675, DAVID MEAD. [Mead, 1.]
 10 4. (I) ELIZABETH, m., Dec. 6, 1681, JONATHAN TAINTER. [Tainter, 11.]
 11 5. SARAH, b. July 4, 1658. 6. SUSANNA, b. Dec. 26, 1663; d. 1678
- 33.12 7. JOHN, b. Mar. 5, 1665-6; adm. freeman, May 16, 1690.
 35.13 8. JOSHUA, b. July 4, 1668; d. Jan. 30, 1760.
 14 9. GRACE, b. Mar. 14, 1671-2; m., Jan. 20, 1690-1, JOSEPH MORSE, Jr., of Wal., afterwards of Marlboro. [Morse, 5.]
- 4.15 (II.) CAPT. JOHN WARREN; Selectman, 1676; Will dated Jan. 12, and proved Feb. 22, 1702-3. He m., July 11, 1667, MICHAL, wid. of Richard Bloye, and dr. of Robert Jennison. She d. July 14, 1713. [Bloye 2, and Jennison, 4.] Inventory, £150. 3.
- 16 1. MARGARET, b. May 8, 1668; unm. 1703.
 17 2. SARAH, b. Jan. 25, 1670-1; not mentioned in father's Will.
 18 3. ELIZABETH, b. July 8, 1673; m., Oct. 18, 1703, DANIEL HARRINGTON. [Harrington, 91.]
 19 4. MARY, b. May 25, 1675; m., Dec. 30, 1698, JOSEPH PRINCE. [Prince, 106.]
- 56.20 5. JOHN, b. May 21, 1678.
 21 6. GRACE, b. Mar. 12, 1679-80; unm. Jan., 1703.
 47.22 7. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 23, 1683.
- 8.23 (III.) DANIEL WARREN, m., Dec. 19, 1678, ELIZABETH WHITNEY. [Whitney, 18.] (I) He m. (2d), Feb. 26, 1711-12, REBECCA GARFIELD. [15.]
1. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 16, 1679; d. Feb. 4, 1695-6.
 24 2. RUTH, b. Oct. 15, 1681; d. Ap., 1716; m., 1705, SAMUEL BIGELOW [69], of Marlboro.
 3. MARY, b. Jan. 25, 1683-4; d. young.
 67.26 4. DANIEL, b. Ap. 30, 1686.
 26 5. SARAH, bap. Dec. 14, 1701; m., July 5, 1710, DANIEL GALUSHA, q. v.
 27 6. HANNAH, b. Jan. 25, 1690-1; m., May 8, 1710, JOHN BEMIS, Jr. [39.]
 7. JONAS, b. July 25, 1695.
 28 8. JONAS, b. Ap. 30, 1697; m., Oct. 2, 1719, ELIZABETH SEAVERS. [Seavers, 2.]
 30 9. DELIVERANCE, b. Oct. 10, 1699; m., June 11, 1719, JOSIAH COOLIDGE. [155.]
 31 10. MARY, bap. May 2, 1703; (I) m., Ap. 3, 1729, BENJAMIN TUCKER, of Leicester.
- 12.33 (III.) Ensign JOHN WARREN, m., Mar. 22, 1682-3, MARY BROWN. [Brown, 8.] His wife adm. f. e. Aug. 19, 1688. He d. July 11, 1703, and his wid. m., Mar. 14, 1703-4, SAMUEL HARRINGTON. [Harrington, 46.]
- 77.34 1. JOHN, b. Mar. 15, 1684-5; bap. 1688; d. Mar. 25, 1745.
 91.35 2. JONATHAN, b. Ap. 26, bap. 29, 1688.
 35 3. DANIEL, bap. Sept. 1, 1689.
- 13.36 (III.) JOSHUA WARREN, m. REBECCA CHURCH [19], who d. Ap. 1, 1757.
 37 1. LYDIA, b. Nov. 3, 1696; m. — SOUTHWORTH, and died before her father, leaving sons,
 1. Thomas, 2. Stephen.

- 38 2. JOSHUA, b. June 4, 1698; m., Ap. 9, 1724, ELIZABETH HARRIS. Chil.,
 1. Moses, b. Jan. 19, 1724-5. 2. Joshua, b. Oct. 12, 1726.
 3. Benjamin, b. Dec. 20, 1728. 4. (Lydia, bap. Nov. 24, 1728.?)
 5. Elijah, b. July 31, 1731. 6. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 4, 1732-3.
 7. Elijah, b. Jan. 23, 1734-5. 8. Elijah, b. July 2, 1737.
 9. Noah, b. Nov. 4, 1739.
- 39 3. NATHANIEL, b. May 25, 1700; m., Nov. 30, 1725, SUSANNA CUTTING. [Cutting, 35.] Chil.,
 1. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 22, 1728-9. 2. Zechariah, b. Ap. 1, 1731.
 3. Thaddeus, bap. July 29, 1733. 4. Lydia, d. Ap., 1751.
- 40 4. REBECCA, m. — HATHAWAY, and had a daughter.
 1. Rebecca, m. — Sibble.
- 41 5. MARY, m. Ap. 3, 1729, — TUCKER. [I Waited, 31.]
 42 6. ELIZABETH, b. June 19, 1704; m., 1726, PETER GIBBINS, of Boston.
 43 7. ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 20, 1705; m. — How.
- 43 8. SUSANNA, bap. Feb. 2, 1706-7; m., Jan. 14, 1729-30, BEYALENE FLAGG. [81.]
 44 9. HANNAH, b. June 2, 1708; m., Feb. 13, 1730-1, URIAH RICE, of Westboro.
 45 10. PRUDENCE, b. Dec. 5, 1709; m. — HARDY.
 104.46 11. DANIEL, b. July 28, 1713. 12. PHINEAS, b. June 21, 1718.
- 22.47 (III.) SAMUEL WARREN, m., Jan. 8, 1706-7, LYDIA CUTTING. He d. Nov. 13, 1759, and she d. July 15, 1766.
- 48 1. { SARAH, b. Aug. 19, 1714; m., Jan. 17, 1736-7, THOMAS QUINER, of Wat., and had,
 1. Sarah, b. Nov. 25, 1737. 2. Mary, b. Sept. 11, 1740.
 49 2. { LYDIA, b. Aug. 19, 1714; m., 1746, DANIEL BENJAMIN. [Benjamin, 46.]
 50 3. SAMUEL, b. July 19, 1719; m., Aug. 26, 1747, ABIGAIL WING. Chil.,
 1. Mory, b. May 29, 1748. 2. Abigail, bap. Aug. 5, 1750.
 3. Lydia, bap. Oct. 10, 1752. 4. Ann, bap. Aug. 5, 1754.
 5. Samuel, bap. May 15, 1757. 6. Lucy, bap. May 25, 1760.
 7. Abigail, bap. Nov. 14, 1762. 8. Nathaniel, bap. Ap. 7, 1765.
 9. William, bap. Nov. 16, 1767. 10. Stephen, bap. Sept. 27, 1771.
- 51 4. ELIZABETH, b. May 16, 1721. 5. EPHRAIM, b. Ap. 5, 1723.
 53 6. NATHAN, b. July 10, 1725; d. 1751, and essts adm. Nov. 11, 1751, by his father.
 54 7. JOHN, bap. Oct. 22, 1727. 8. MARY, bap. Aug. 17, 1729.
- 20.56 (III.) JOHN WARREN, of Weston, m. (1st), ABIGAIL HASTINGS. [Hastings, 104.] She d. July 19, 1710, and he m., May 14, 1711, LYDIA FISKE. [N. Fiske, 23.] His estate admn. by wid. Lydia, July 29, 1726. Inventory, £391. 4.
 11. His wid. m. (2d), in Weston, June 17, 1730, BENJAMIN HARRINGTON. [111.]
- 57 1. JOHN, b. Ap. 3, 1701; a blacksmith, of Marlboro.
 58 2. SARAH, b. Sept. 20, 1702; m., Oct. 29, 1725, SAMUEL HARRINGTON. [167.]
 59 3. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 18, 1703-4; m., 1728, TARTHA STONE. [I. Stearns, Appendix 1, 30.]
 60 4. THOMAS, b. Mar. 11, 1705-6; m., 1727, LYDIA MIXER. [28.]
 61 5. DAVID, b. June 22, 1708; m., June 22, 1733, MARTHA COOLIDGE, "Jr."
 (Chil. by 2d wife.)
 62 6. BENJAMIN, b. Ap. 4, 1715. 7. DAVID, b. Jan. 8, 1716-17.
 64 8. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 28, 1719. 9. LUCY, b. Oct. 26, 1721.
 66 10. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 21, 1723; d. 1739. 11. JOHN, bap. 1725.
- 26.67 (IV.) CAPT. DANIEL WARREN, m. (1st), May 24, 1711, HANNAH BIGELOW. [Bigelow, 30.] He m. (2d), Nov. 15, 1717, MEHITABEL GARFIELD. [Garfield, 30.] He d. previous to Nov., 1733.
- 68 1. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 6, 1712; settled in Mendon. Thomas Bigelow had been his guardian.
 69 2. HANNAH, b. Ap. 28, 1715; m., Feb. 16, 1731-2, JOHN BEMIS. [Bemis, 80.]
 70 3. DANIEL, b. May 12, 1717; m., May 30, 1737, DEBORAH PHILLIPS [Phillips, 27], and had,

p. 617. **WAITE**.—[1.] Admin. on wid. Mary Waite was granted to eldest son John, Ap. 2, 1679.
[2.] Strike out, d. June 24, 1722. See [4.]
Oct. 6, 1691, admin. on estate of John Waite granted to wid. Mary and son John.

p. 618. **WALKER**.—[1.] The lot or farm which John Walker bought in 1712 of Ebenezer Chadwick, was bounded W. by land formerly of John Biscoe; N. by land formerly of Mr. Phillips and Nathaniel Whitney; E. by Daniel Galusba; S. by Jonathan Coolidge.

p. 619. [14.] Sept. 10, 1765, caution against (settlement of) Richard Walker, from Boston, Oct. 1, 1764.

WARD.—Andrew Ward went from Wethersfield to Stamford, in 1640 or 41. He was one of the General Court (6 in number), at Hartford, who, on the 1st of May, 1637, declared war against the Pequods. Samuel Ward, of Wat., took the oath of fidelity in 1652. Dec. 11, 1737, William Ward, and wife Abigail, and Sarah, wife of Caleb Ward, were dismissed from Rox. to Waltham. [See Ward Family, p. 19, and Spring [16], p. 442.] Was it the wid. of this Wm. Ward who d. in Waltham, 1766? Mar. 13, 1738-9, caution against (settlement of) William Ward, from Boston, last August. Mar. 13, 1759, caution against (settlement of) Joseph Ward, from Newton, about June, 1758.

WARNER.—John Warner, Sen., and John Warner, Jun., were freemen of Farmington, Conn., Oct. 1669. Mar. 13, 1759, caution against (settlement of) Ebenezer Warner, from Springfield, in Feb. [See Stone [1], p. 950.]

WARREN.—[1.] The Will of John Warren, Sen., gives to son Daniel the 16 acres of land he now lives on; to dr. Mary Bigelow, 16 acres of land in lieu of township, now in her possession; to dr. Elizabeth Knapp, 16 acres of plowland, now in possession of her husband, James Knapp. The residue to sons John and Daniel [Prob. Rec. Ill., p. 345]. He appears to have agreed in religious sentiments with Dr. John Clark, of Newport, Nathaniel Briscoe, Sen., who returned from Wat. to England, Thomas Arnold, who moved from Wat. to Providence. They were probably all Baptists. See Clarke [1], pp. 741-2.

p. 620. [5.] Elizabeth (Warren) Knapp. [See Knapp [7], p. 816.

[6.] Daniel Warren was selectman 12 years, 1682-98.
[15.] For 4.15 in the margin, read 2.15. The Will of Capt. John Warren, dated Jan. 12, proved Feb. 22, 1702-3, mentions wife Michal; sons John and Samuel; drs. Margaret and Elizabeth Warren; Mary, wife of Joseph Peirce, and Grace Warren.

[16.] Margaret Warren, d. Dec. 16, 1742, aged 73, unm.
[23.] Daniel Warren had only one wife, Elizabeth. See [351], below. The dower of wid. Elizabeth was set off, Nov. 10, 1735. He had a grandson, Thomas Bruce, or Bruer.

[27] and 28.] Several circumstances lead to the supposition that one of these (Jonas) should be Josiah,—the JOSIAH WARREN, of Westboro, who, by wife ELIZABETH had the following children.

1. MARRAH, b. Nov. 26, 1719.
2. ELIJAH, b. Dec. 23, 1721; m., Oct. 3, 1748, REBECCA HICKS.
3. JONAS, b. Feb. 23, 1724, "Jr.," m., June 19, 1746, HANNAH FORBUSH.
4. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 14, 1725, drowned, 1727.
5. AARON, bap. Dec. 24, 1727. 6. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 9, 1729.
7. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 2, 1731.
8. SARAH, b. Jan. 13, 1733-4; m., July 12, 1757, SETH MORSE, Jr.
9. ARNER, b. June 9, 1736, d. Feb. 5, 1761.
10. ANNA, bap. May 21, 1738; m., Jan. 8, 1760, SETH GASPIT.
11. LEVI, b. Mar. 29, 1741; of Westboro; pub. with "FLEEM SALSBERE," of Warren, July 13, 1764. He m. (pub. Feb. 21), 1769, DEBORAH PANTRIDGE, of Medway. He was adm. f. c. May 19, and she, June 2, 1771.
1. Oliver, b. Oct. 15, 1769. 2. LOUIS, b. Dec. 27, 1771.

3. Lydia, b. May 25, 1773. 4. Eliza, b. Feb. 19, 1775.
5. Levi, b. Jan. 6, 1777. 6. Elijah, b. Feb. 24, 1779.
[33.] Inventory of Ensign John Warren, Aug. 27, 1703, by Benjamin Garfield, Jonas Bond, and Josiah Jones, £276 18s. Admin. granted to his wid. Mary, Sept. 9, 1703.

[354.] Capt. DANIEL WARREN, m. in Wat., Feb. 26, 1711-12, REBECCA GARFIELD. It is conjectured that he is the one, whom Mr. Barry calls Samuel; that he first settled in Marlboro, and afterwards in Westboro. His wife Rebecca d. Oct. 2, 1720, and he m. (2d), in Westboro, Aug. 22, 1727, MARY WETHERBY. They were both adm. f. c. Aug. 27, 1738. She d. Jan. 18, 1728-9. It is not certain that the first three were his children.

1. DANIEL, b. in Marlboro, 1712, "Jr.," of Westboro; m. HANNAH —. She was adm. f. c. from Shrewsbury, Ap. 8, 1739, and he o. c. Jan. 27, 1740. Chil.,
1. Daniel, bap. Jan. 27, 1740. 2. Seth, bap. July 28, 1741, d. next day.
3. Hannah, bap. Aug. 28, 1742. 4. Rebecca, and 5. Jemima, bap. July 28, 1745.
2. REBECCA, d. Sept. 17, 1740.
3. TIMOTHY, b. in Marlboro, in 1715; of Westboro; m. (1st), REBECCA —. He m. (2d), PRERE —. Chil.,

1. Timothy, b. Mar. 28, 1740; m., Mar. 26, 1767, *Thankful How.* [Was it his wid. Thankful who m., Oct. 7, 1778, Solomon Bathrick?]]
2. Joseph, b. Ap. 24, 1742.
3. Rebecca, b. Mar. 30, 1744; m., Oct. 6, 1767, *Daniel Stockwell.*
4. Benjamin, b. July 21, 1745; (?) m. (pub. Ap. 4), 1767, *Lucretia How.*
5. Jemima, b. Nov. 10, 1744; m., Jan. 27, 1770, *Solomon Woods.*
6. Ruth, b. May 9, 1749; m., Sept. 12, 1778, *Isaac Ball*, of Southboro.
7. John, b. Feb. 21, 1751, d. May 27, 1837; of Westboro; m., Oct. 28, 1779, *Annah Forbush.* Chil.,

1. Lovicy, b. Aug. 3, 1780; m. Eli Forbes, June 12, 1803.
2. Caty, b. May 2, 1782, d. Feb. 9, 1786.
3. Annah, b. June 20, 1784; m., Nov. 28, 1805, Perpoint Brigham.
4. John, b. Mar. 24, 1786.
5. Joel, b. Ap. 17, 1788; m. (pub. Dec. 10, 1815), Clarissa Johnson.
6. Lucy, b. May 12, 1790.
7. Caty, b. Sept. 7, 1792; m., Mar. 28, 1816, Dexter Brigham.
8. Eunice, b. Mar. 31, 1757; m. (pub. Feb. 20), 1780, *Stephen Belknap.*
9. Sarah, b. May 1, 1759; m. (?) Dec. 15, 1783, *Stephen Maynard.*
10. Abner, b. Mar. 15, 1761; m. (1st) Feb. 18, 1790, *Rachel Bond.* [264.] She d. Oct. 1, 1796, and he m. (2d), *Katherine* —. He d. Nov. 14, 1839. Chil.,
1. Josiah, b. Mar. 26, 1792. 2. Elijah, b. Ap. 21, 1794.
3. Susanna, b. Feb. 6, d. Sept. 28, 1796.

- (By 2d wife, Katherine.)
4. Susanna, b. Nov. 26, 1798. 5. Rachel, b. Dec. 13, 1799.
6. Elijah, b. Sept. 21, 1802. 7. Catherine, b. Oct. 30, 1804.
8. Achsah Clarinda, b. July 28, 1808.

4. JONAS, b. in Westboro, Nov. 16, 1717; of Westboro; m. LYDIA —. Chil.,
1. Sarah, b. Lydia, bap. June 2, 1745.
2. Susanna, bap. Mar. 24, 1747.
4. Mary, bap. Dec. 11, 1748. Afterwards this family moved to Upton.
5. SILAS, b. in W., July 28, 1720; m., Dec. 6, 1742, ELIZABETH NEWTON.
(By 2d wife, Mary.)
6. MOSES, b. Oct. 10, 1728; of Westboro; m., Jan. 24, 1750, PERSIS RICE, both adm. f. c. Nov. 30, 1752. He d. Oct. 20, 1765.
1. Daniel, b. Nov. 12, 1751.
2. Persis, b. Mar. 12, 1755; m., Dec. 7, 1771, *Daniel Adams.*
3. Moses, b. Aug. 2, 1760; m. (pub. Sept. 14), 1781, *Rebecca Nurse.*
4. Lucy, b. Feb. 7, 1762; m., Jan. 7, 1790, *Joseph Brigham.*
5. Dorothy, b. July 2, 1764.

7. NATHAN, b. Sept. 25, 1730. 8. MARY, b. Sept. 12, 1732.
9. SUBMIT, b. Oct. 14, 1734. 10. JONATHAN.
11. SUBMIT, b. Jan. 13, d. Feb. 7, 1738.

[36.] The Will of Joshua Warren, of Waltham, dated Oct. 23, 1752, mentions wife Rebecca and all his children.

him, the other £50 to my mother, to be paid a- my brother Theophilus knoweth. Of the other £1400, £1000 of it to my child to be paid him at his age of twenty-one. If he die before that age, I would have £150 to be equally divided between my brother Francis and my brother the scholar in [blank] and my brother in New England. There is £120 more due me. If it be paid I would have it equally divided between those three brothers. The rest of my estate between my two brothers the scholar and he in New England. All my Latin books to the scholar now at Rotterdam, my English books to my wife, my papers to be disposed of by the church, as I know my wife would be willing. This will was "wrott" in the lifetime of Mr. John Archer, deceased, by me, Phillip Nye, in the presence of the said deceased, according to his own mouth. Witness: Phillip Nye. Proved 3 Mar. 1648-9 by Susan, the relict of the deceased. (P. C. C., Fairfax, 29.)

Administration on the estate of John Archer, deceased in parts beyond the seas, granted to Susan, the relict (Probate Act Book, 1648-9).

[The brother in New England was Henry Archer of Roxbury and Ipswich, who married, in 1639, Elizabeth, daughter of John Stow of Roxbury. In 1650 he witnessed a bond given in favor of Francis Archer of Rotterdam. Henry had children Rachel, John, Isaac, Theophilus, and perhaps others. E. F.]

[John Archer, son of William of Blaseley, Cornwall, pleb., matric. Exeter Coll. 16 July 1625, aged 19; B.A. in 1627; rector of the Carhays St. Stephen's, Denys, Cornwall, 1644 (Alumni Oxoniensis, vol 1, p. 30). This may be the above testator. J. G. BARTLETT.]

I The Will of ROBERTE WARREN, aged and sick in body, 29 Oct. 1544. To be buried in the churchyard of our lady at Wiston [Wissington]. To the high altar there 12d. To wife Margaret the house that I dwell in now which I did purchase of the widow Payne, with all the lands, groves, woods, meadows, and pastures unto the same belonging, as I myself hold it by copy of court roll of the manor of Alpheley Hall, during the term of her life, and after her death to James my son and his heirs, and if he die before his mother then to his next brother and to his heirs lawfully begotten, and so from one brother to another. My milch beasts and oxen to be sold and the money used to pay debts, and the residue to my wife. To my son James a white bullock. To son Lawrence and to daughter Anne 20s. each after the decease of their mother. To son Thomas three horses, harness, a cart, plough, etc. All the wheat being in Hawkyns barn to be divided equally between my wife and son Thomas, he to pay my son William 20s. out of my land called Wiston Prestney at twenty years of age. Residue of all goods to wife Margaret, with an hundred of wood out of Wiston Prestney, and I make her my whole executrix. Mr. James Abbe of Nayland, supervisor. Witnesses: Henrye Lorkyn, Willm. Plampyn of Wiston, and Thomas Goodlynge of Grotton, and others. Proved 22 Feb. 1544-5 by the executrix. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Longe, 469.)

II The Will of JOHN WARREN of Nayland nexte Stoke in the County of Suffolk, husbandman, 21 Apr. 1576. To John Warren my eldest son and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten my house that I now dwell in with the lands, woods, and pastures thereunto belonging with the appurtenances lying in the parish of Nayland, known as the house of Curie, held by copy of court roll of Sir Thomas Danby, knight, Lord of the Manor, which I now deliver by surrender to John Prentise and Robert Patten to

the use of my eldest son John, on condition that he pay £20 out of the said house and lands to my second son John Warren. If he die without living issue then to my second son John and the heirs of his body, and if the said John my "myddle" son die without living issue then to son Richarde Warren and to his heirs lawfully begotten. For lack of such heirs to daughter Anne Warren and her heirs. To son John the elder my farm implements, and to him and his brothers John the middle and Richard and his sister Anne the household goods, pewter, brass, and livestock. To Agnes Coole, my wife's daughter, all the appurtenances that did belong to my wife that last was. To John Cole, my wife's son, a chafing dish and a laten candlestick. To twelve of the poorest people of Nayland 12d. to be divided among them. All the residue of my goods and chattels, debts paid and my expenses discharged, to be equally divided among my four children and my two brothers James and William Warren whom I make executors, and I give them five loads of wood lying felled on my ground for their pains. I make John Prentise supervisor and I give to him 12d. Witnesses: John Prentise, Roberte Patten, Anthonye Speed, and James Warren. Proved 5 June 1576 by the executors named, William Warren in his own person and James Warren in the person of said William. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Wroo, 142.)

III The Will of JOHN WARREN of Nayland in the County of Suffolk, card-maker, 27 Mar. 1618. To be buried in the parish churchyard of Nayland. To wife Rose £20, the household goods and plate she brought with her, my tenement where William Bawlden dwells, during her life, and during her widowhood the parlor and chamber in my now dwelling house. To son John and his lawful issue my mansion house where I now dwell, with the barn, stable and garden lying in Fen Street, excepting the aforesaid two rooms. To daughter Mary and her lawful issue, after the decease of my wife, my said tenement in Fen Street where William Bawlden dwells, and in default of such issue to my son John, he to pay 40s. apiece to all my children then living. To sons Isaac, Nathaniel, Amos, and daughter Elizabeth, £10 apiece. To sons Joshua and Thomas £10 each at twenty-one. My plate to be equally divided between my wife and son John, and my household goods to be equally divided among my wife and all my children. To the poor people of Nayland 20s. All the residue of my goods unbestowed I give to my son John, whom I make my executor. [Signed] John Warren. Witnesses: William Fourth, John Walker, and Edward Colinges. Proved 4 Nov. 1618 by John Warren, son of the testator and the executor named in the will. (P. C. C., Capell, 96.)

The Will of THOMAS WARREN of Stoke Nayland in the Countye of Suffolk and diocese of Norwich, yeoman, 13 Mar. 1550. To be buried within the sanctuary of Stoke Naylande. To my wife Marian for life my house that I now dwell in called Morris with all lands belonging thereto, toward the maintenance of her living and the honest and good bringing up of her children and mine. After her decease the same to my son Edward Warren and heirs lawfully begotten, and for lack of such heirs the same to my son Simon and his heirs. To wife Marion for life Haverage beche and all the land that belongeth thereto that is "a hole Baylshipp" and my copy grove called wyasin pressen, and my free land called Derege, and a parcel of grove called little wessen pressen: all these lands on her decease to descend to my son Simon and his heirs lawfully begotten, and for lack of such issue to my son Edward and his heirs lawfully begotten. To my

three daughters, Jane Warren, Agnes Warren, and Ann Warren, £3 6s. 8d. apiece at twenty-one or day of marriage. To sons Simonde Warren and Edmund [*sic*] Warren 40s. apiece at twenty-one. To brother John Warren, to James Warren, William Warren, Laurence Warren, and Ann Lorkin, 8s. 4d. apiece. To godsons Thomas Lorkin and William Podmare a lamb apiece. To Thomas Holton, godson, a lamb and 8s. 4d. To godson Thomas Warren, son of Robert Warren, 20d. To godson John Warren, son of John Warren, 8s. 4d. To wife Marion all goods and chattels moveable and unmoveable unbequeathed, and I make her the sole executrix to pay and receive my debts. She shall bestow 30s. at my burial. Supervisor: Edward Holton, and for his pains 13s. 4d. Witnesses: John Prentise, Willm. Plampen the elder, Willm Plampen the yonger, Thomas Spakeman, and John Ley, with others. Proved 20 Mar. 1559, by the executrix named in will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Sparrowe, 85.)

The nuncupative Will of EDWARDE WARREN late of Nayland in the county of Suffolk, singleman, deceased the 10 Apr. 1576. To be buried in Nayland. To brother Symon Warren £3. To sister Agnes Warren 40s. To sisters Anne Warren and Elizabeth Harryson 40s. apiece at twenty-one. To father-in-law William Harrison 13s. 4d., and to the wife of the said William Harrison, my mother, 10s. Executor: my father-in-law William Harrison. Witnesses: John Prentise, Roberte Palten, and John Houghton, with others. Proved 28 Sept. 1576 by the executor named. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Wroo, 176.)

The Will of SYMONDE WARREN of Nayland in the county of Suffolk and diocese of Norwich, 6 Mar. 41 Elizabeth [1598-9]. To be buried in the churchyard of Nayland. To my wife Hellen all my house and lands free and copyhold during her life, she paying to my sons Samucll Warren and Symond Warren, when they attain the several ages of twenty-one years, 20s. a year during her life. To daughters Hellen Warren and Johane Warren £10 each to be paid at the age of twenty years. After the decease of my wife Hellen I bequeath to my son Samucll and his heirs all my free lands and all that dwelling called Morrella, late of Thomas Brookes, and all my customary lands called Wysson Presnye, and to my son Symond one customary messuage or bearne and twenty-four acres of land called Hawkinge. If my wife marry she is to give sufficient security for payment of legacies to Richard Soule of Nayland, and if she refuse then I give the said lands and tenements to the said Richard Soule for the use of my children till they come to the said ages. Residue of moveable goods to wife Hellen, she to be sole executrix. Richard Soule to be supervisor, and to him 20s. for his pains. Witnesses: John Cryssall, Roger Ecbell, Roberte Iue, Richard Sowle, and William Plampyn. Proved 24 Apr. 1599, by the executrix named. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Whitney, 193.)

The Will of SIMON WARREN of Wiston in the County of Suffolk, husbandman, 27 Dec. 1606. To be buried in the churchyard of Wiston. The tenement where I dwell and lands belonging thereto to be let to farm by my executrix toward the payment of my debts; that is, I owe to brother-in-law Nicholas Longley £3, to Richard Barker of Stooke Nayland 40s., and to William Ely of Newton 40s. After they be paid I bequeath the said tenement and lands to my wife Mary for life, and after her decease to my

daughter Mary and her heirs for ever. Residue of goods and chattels to wife Mary, whom I make my sole executrix. [Signed] The marke of Simon Ward [*sic*] Witnesses: John Damon (signum), Thomas Waren (signum), and John Le Gris. Proved at Melford 14 Apr. 1607 by executrix named in will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Strut, 129.)

The nuncupative Will of SAMUEL WARREN of Nayland, 11 Dec. 13 Charles I [1637]. To wife Abigaille for life all goods and chattels, free lands, and that customary tenement and customary lands thereto belonging where I now dwell; and after her death my free lands to my eldest son Samuel Warren, and my customary tenement and lands to my two youngest sons Symon Warren and Thomas Warren, to be equally divided, the said Symon and Thomas each to pay to my son Robert Warren £5, and to my daughter Margaret Warren £10. These words spoken in the presence and hearing of Henry Tanner and Thomas Blithe. Proved 5 Feb. 1637 by the oaths of the witnesses, Henry Tanner and Thomas Blithe, and administration granted to Abigail, the relict and one of the legatees. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Gaell, 226.)

The Will of JAMES WARRIN of Wisington in the County of Suffolk, yeoman, 1 May 36 Elizabeth [1594]. To be buried in the churchyard of Wisington. To wife Annys my houses and lands with the appurtenances wherein I now dwell and am sole seized, during her life, and after her death to my eldest son William Warren and his heirs forever, he to pay £30 to the rest of my children as follows: to youngest son George Warren £10 (in various payments at times specified), to daughters Marian Warren and Elizabeth Warren £5 apiece, to son Richard Warren £10. If any child die without issue the reversion to my executors. To wife Annys household goods. Residue of moveable goods to wife Annys and son William, whom I make executors. [Signed] The m'ke of James Warren. Witnesses: Richard Colman, the m'ke of William Clarke, and John Crissall. Proved 9 July 1594 by the son William Warren, one of the executors named in the will, with power reserved for the other executor. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Bacon, 514.)

The Will of WILLIAM WARREN of Neyland in the County of Suffolk, husbandman, 27 Jan. 43 Elizabeth [1600-1]. To wife Ellen all moveable goods, and I make her sole executrix. To servant Robert Chyltre two sheep. Witnesses: Thomas Warren, John Scofield, and William Warren. Proved 21 Feb. 1600-1. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Coppinge, 80.)

The Will of THOMAS WARREN the elder of Wistoun, husbandman, 2 Sept. 1558. To be buried in the churchyard of Wistoun. To son Thomas Warren and his heirs forever my house and land that I now dwell in, three horses, a cart, ten sheep going at John Warrens, and household goods. To wife Margaret Waren her dwelling in my house and half of the occupying of the house and land as long as she keep herself a widow. To daughters Margaret Waren and Johann Waren four sheep and household goods. To Edward Ballard one sheep. The residue of goods unbequeathed, debts paid and body buried, I leave at the discretion of my executors, Henry Sherewode and Thomas Waren my son. Witnesses: Willm Plampin, Thomas Waren at the broke, Thomas Lorkn, and John Fullor,

with others. Proved 18 Apr. 1559 by executors named in will. (Archdeaconry of Suffolk (Bury St. Edmunds), Sparrowe, 57.)

The Will of THOMAS WARREN of Wyston in the County of Suffolk and Diocese of Norwich, yeoman, 7 Dec. 1602. To be buried in the churchyard of Wyston. To the poor people of Wyston 3s. 4d. To wife Elizabeth for life my house and lands wherein I now dwell called Alexanders in Wyston and Assington: and after her death to my four sons as follows: to eldest son Thomas Warren my tenement and adjoining houses, barns, orchards, and yards, and three crofts of land adjoining the premises in Wiston, whereof one is called the homestole, containing three acres, one the hast, containing one and a half acres, and one lying next to it, one half acre, and half of my grove lying next to the aforesaid lands. To son Simon Warren one close containing three acres in Wiston and Assington, lying between the lands before bequeathed and the lane leading to William Plympton's, and the residue of the grove aforesaid adjoining to the said close. To son Robert Warren one croft called Estsoldes in Wiston aforesaid, containing five acres, lying next the land of John Coggette, called Goumts. To son Henry Warren my meadows containing one and a half acres in Wiston. To daughter Margaret wife of John Fox, one cow, and to Frances Warren my other daughter, a cow. To John Foxe the younger a weavell. Residue of goods chattels and household stuff to wife Elizabeth, whom I make sole executrix. The marke of Thomas Warren. Witnesses: Roger Keble, John LeGris. Proved 18 Jan. 1603 by the executrix named in will. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Coppinge, 289.)

The Will of ELIZABETH WARREN of Wiston in the County of Suffolk and diocese of Norwich, widow; 7 May 1604. To be buried in the churchyard of Wiston. To the poor of Wiston 3s. 4d. To daughter Frances Warren a cow, three pigs, crops, and household stuff. To son Robert Warren a bed. To John Foxe the younger a bed furnished. To John Foxe the elder a seame of tie. To Margaret, the wife of John Foxe the elder, household stuff and apparel. To son Thomas Warren my mare. To Simion Warren a weavell. To son Henrie Warren household stuff. My daughter Frances Warren to be executor and to have all residue. My friend and neighbor, Thomas Lurker of Wiston, supervisor. [Signed] The marke and scale of Elizabeth Warren. Witnesses: Tho: Lorkin and Johes L'Gris. Proved 28 June 1605 by the executrix. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Coppinge, 395.)

The Will of THOMAS WARREN of Naylande in county Suffolk, shere-man, 29 May 1566. To be buried in the churchyard of Naylande. I acknowledge that I have received by the hands of Sir Edward Waldgrave, knight, now deceased, the sum of £24, which is of the gift of my brother John Warren, his servant, before him deceased, for the which sum I was fain to find him sureties to stande bound for the performance thereof, the which sureties are John Wauell and Rychard Waulter of Naylande, the said sum of money to be distributed amongst all my children as follows: to my eldest daughter Agnes Warren, now the wife of Roberte Shelton of Naylande, 40s. paid at the day of her marriage; to my daughters Katherine Warren, Elyn Warren, Elizabeth Warren, Margaret Warren, and Suzanne Warren, 40s. to each at twenty-one or the day of marriage; to my eldest son Thomas Warren, and to my son John Warren, 40s. each at twenty-one.

To my wife Alice for life my tenement with appurtenances that Robert Maryne now dwells in, called Hunts house tenement, and after her decease to my son John Warren. I will that whosoever shall have the bringing up of my son John shall have paid him by my executors rent of my head house, etc., till he (son John) come of the age of ten years. After all legacies and debts paid, the head house with the yard shall remain to Thomas Warren my eldest son, and if he die without issue to revert to my son John and his heirs for ever, and if he die without issue to be sold, the money thereof to be equally divided among my surviving children. Executors: John South and my son Thomas Warren. Supervisors: John Maule and Richarde Waulter. Witnesses: Thomas Harryson, Henry Hurke, and Roberte Harim, with others. Proved at Bury St. Edmunds 15 July 1566 by John South, one of the executors named, with power reserved for the other executor, Thomas Warde [sic] now a minor. (Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Bury St. Edmunds), Bacon, 313.)

WARREN AND SCARLETT ENTRIES FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF
NAYLAND, CO. SUFFOLK

Baptisms

- Joane, dau. of John Scarlett, 16 May 1559
- Elizabeth, dau. of John Scarlett, 30 Aug. 1561
- James, son of John Scarlett, 11 Jan. 1563
- Thomas, son of John Scarlet, 29 Sept. 1568.
- Agnes, dau. of John Warren, 8 Oct. 1564
- Faith, dau. of William Warren, 13 May 1565
- John, son of John Warin, 1 Aug. 1585
- Danyell, son of John Warrin, 13 Nov. 1586
- Isacke, son of John Waryn, 28 Jan. 1587-8
- Nathaniell, son of John Waryn, 7 Sept 1590
- Ames, son of John Warin, 14 Mar. 1591-2
- Josawaye, son of John Warin, 2 Apr. 1594
- Marie, dau. of John Warrin, 23 Apr. 1615
- Elizabeth, dau. of John Warrin, 25 June 1619
- Sarah, dau. of John Warrin, 20 Apr. 1620
- John, son of John Warrin, 12 May 1622
- Mary, dau. of John Warrin, 12 Sept. 1624
- Daniel, son of John Warrin, 25 Feb. 1626-7
- Elizabeth, dau. of John Warrin, 21 July 1629

Marriages

- John Warin and Agnes Howlet, 5 Sept. 1563
- Thomas Warren and Alice Margeri, widow, 3 July 1564
- John Warrin and Elizabeth Skarlett, 4 Oct. 1584
- John Warren and Katherine Snowdon, 8 Sept. 1588
- John Warren and Roase Riddelsdie, 23 Apr. 1611

Burials

- Anne, wife of John Warin of Corlie, 25 Nov. 1567
- Margaret, dau. of John Warrin, 15 Apr. 1571
- The wife of John Warrin at Corles, 19 Apr. 1576
- John Warren householder, Upland, 23 Apr. 1576
- John Warin householder at Corlie, 22 May 1583
- John Warin a lad, 1 Mar. 1591-2

- Joseph, son of John Warin cardmaker, 22 July 1596
- A child of John Warin cardmaker, 13 Feb. 1596-7
- Katherine, wife to John Waren miller, 18 May 1597
- Mother Waren widow, 25 May 1600
- Elizabeth, wife of John Warren, 27 Mar. 1602-3
- Roase, wife of John Waren, 11 Aug. 1610
- John Skarlett, householder, 19 Sept. 1614
- Sarah dau. of John Warin, 7 Sept. 1621
- Elizabeth, dau. of John Warin, 25 Nov. 1622
- Mary, dau. of John Warrin, 17 Dec. 1622
- William Warren single, 8 May 1623
- Anne Warrin single, 24 Nov. 1624
- Widow Mary Skarlett, 30 Nov. 1625
- Widow Warrin a poor woman, 2 Feb. 1628-9
- Marie, dau. of widow Warrin, 16 Apr. 1629
- Mary, dau. of widow Werrin, 28 June 1629

[The foregoing wills and register abstracts show the ancestry and connections of John Warren who came to New England in 1630 with his wife and children John, Mary, Daniel, and Elizabeth, and settled at Watertown, Mass. (For account of him and his descendants see Bond's "History of Watertown," pp. 619 *et seq.*) Wiston (or Wisington), Nayland, and Stoke-Nayland are adjoining parishes in Suffolk on the Essex border, and from these parishes came also Gregory Stone, Isaac Stearns, Ephraim Child, and other early settlers of Watertown. The foregoing materials give the following pedigree:

1. ———¹ WARREN was perhaps father of both
 2. i. ROBERT¹ WARREN of Wiston, the testator of 1544.
 - ii. THOMAS WARREN of Wiston, the testator of 1558, who was father of Thomas² Warren of Wiston, the testator of 1602, who left a widow Elizabeth, the testator of 1604.
2. ROBERT² WARREN, born perhaps about 1485, the testator of 1544, had wife MARGARET.

Children:

 - i. JAMES,² b. possibly abt. 1515; perhaps the father of James³ Warren, the testator of 1594.
 - ii. LAWRENCE.
 - iii. THOMAS, b. perhaps abt. 1520, the testator of 1559; by wife MARIAN ——— (who m. later William Harrison) had Edward,³ the testator of 1576, d. without issue; Agnes; Simon, the testator of 1599, who m. at Wormingford, 15 May 1587, Ellen Hoy, and had with other issue Symond,³ the testator of 1600, and Samuel, the testator of 1637; Jane; Anne.
 - iv. ANNE, m. ——— LORIN.
 3. v. JOHN (not mentioned in his father's will, possibly the registered copy of which at Bury is imperfect; but he is mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas in 1559), b. abt. 1525, the testator of 1576.
 - vi. WILLIAM, under age in 1544; perhaps the testator of 1600-1.
3. JOHN³ WARREN, born about 1525, was of "Corlie" in Nayland. In his will, dated 21 Apr. 1576, proved 5 June 1576, he made his brothers James and William executors. He was buried 23 Apr. 1576. The name of his first wife is unknown, but he married secondly, 5 Sept. 1563, AGNES (or ANNE) HOWLET, who was buried

25 Nov. 1567; and probably married thirdly at Great Horkeasley, 30 Jan. 1568-9, MARGARET FIRMETT, previously wife of one Cole. She was buried 19 Apr. 1576.

Children by first wife:

- i. JOHN, "the elder," of "Corlie," b. abt. 1550; bur. 22 May 1583.
- ii. JOHN, "the middle," b. abt. 1555, the testator of 1613.
- iii. RICHARD.

Child by second wife:

- iv. AGNES, bapt. 8 Oct. 1564.

Child by third wife:

- v. MARGARET, bur. 15 Apr. 1571.

4. JOHN⁴ WARREN, born about 1555, a cardmaker, of Nayland, and taxed there *xvid.* on lands in the subsidy for 8 James I (1611), was the testator of 1613. He married first, 4 Oct. 1584, ELIZABETH SCARLETT, probably the one baptized 30 Aug. 1561, daughter of John Scarlett. She was buried 27 Mar. 1602-3. He married secondly ROSE ———, who was buried 11 Aug. 1610; and thirdly, 23 Apr. 1611, ROSE RIDDLESDALE.

Children by first wife:

5. i. JOHN,⁴ bapt. 1 Aug. 1585.
- ii. DANIEL, bapt. 18 Nov. 1586; bur. 12 Feb. 1596-7.
- iii. ISAAC, bapt. 28 Jan. 1587-8.
- iv. NATHANIEL, bapt. 7 Sept. 1590.
- v. AMOS, bapt. 14 Mar. 1591-2.
- vi. JOSHUA, bapt. 2 Apr. 1594.
- vii. JOSEPH, bur. 22 July 1596.
- viii. THOMAS.
- ix. ELIZABETH.
- x. MARY.

5. JOHN⁵ WARREN, baptized 1 Aug. 1585, was of Watertown, Mass., in 1630, with his wife Margaret and four youngest children, and there died 13 Dec. 1667, aged 82.

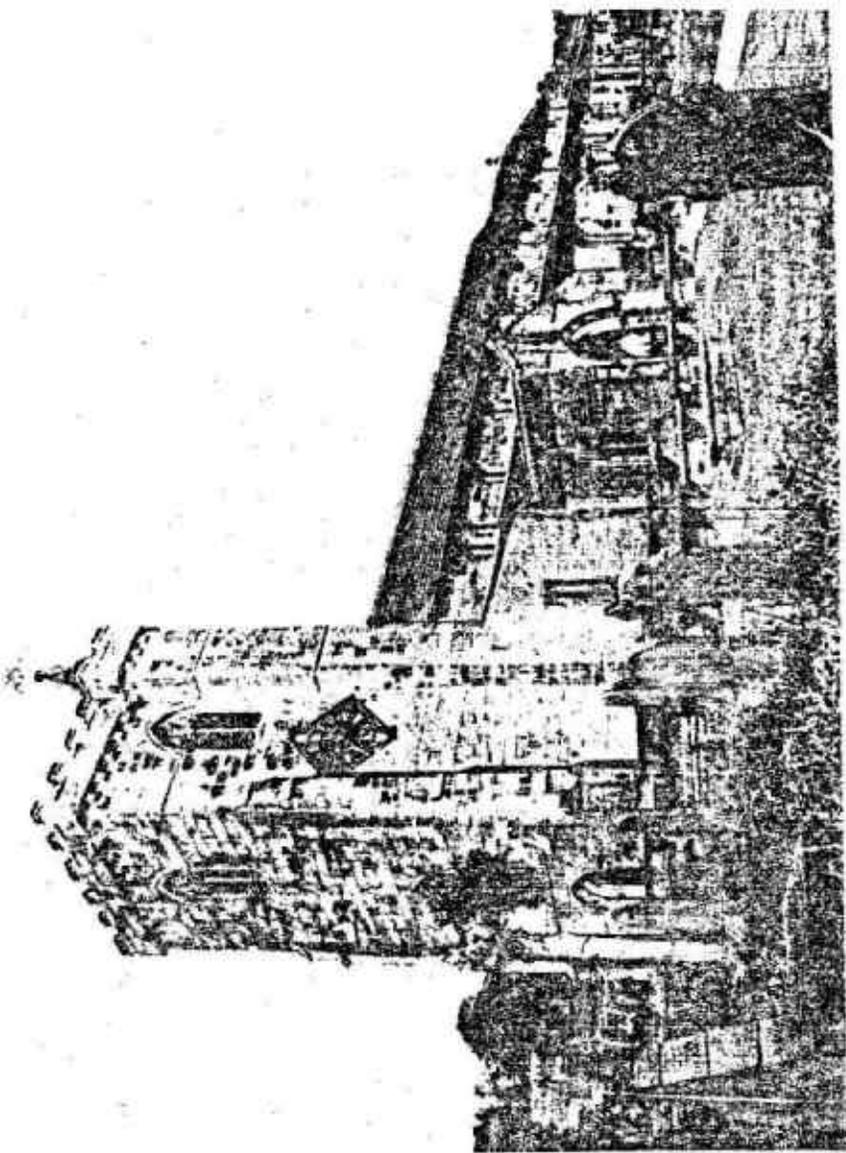
Children:

- i. MARY,⁵ bapt. 23 Apr. 1615; bur. 17 Dec. 1622.
- ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 25 June 1619; bur. 25 Nov. 1622.
- iii. SARAH, bapt. 20 Apr. 1620; bur. 7 Sept. 1621.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. 12 May 1622.
- v. MARY, bapt. 12 Sept. 1624.
- vi. DANIEL, bapt. 25 Feb. 1626-7.
- vii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 21 July 1629.

The connection with the above group of Thomas Warren, the testator of 1566, is not apparent; probably his son John was John Warren "the miller," who married, 8 Sept. 1588, Katherine Snowdon, buried 16 May 1597.
J. G. BARTLETT.]

[There was a John Warren, cardmaker, in Boston, Mass., who died in 1677, having sons Joshua, Nathaniel, John, and Thomas. That John⁵ Warren of Stoke Nayland, who died in 1613, was a cardmaker, and had sons with these names, suggests that John of Boston was, perhaps, his grandson, and so a nephew of John of Watertown. A Joshua Warren, with children, is called "brother" in the will in 1645 of Judith Morris of Dedham, Eng., who had relatives in New England also (see Waters's "Gleanings," pp. 818-19).
E. F.]

[To be continued]



CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW, Kildwick in Craven, near Skipton, Yorkshire. Although the age of this church is not certain, there was a church on this site in 1086 and restoration was begun on the present building in 1320. Pre-Norman stone crosses are built into the chancel wall. (Photograph by John Edenbrow, Leeds, England.)

The Orange County California
Genealogical Society

English Wills of Colonial Families

by
Noel Currer-Briggs



POLYANTHOS
Cottonport

ORANGE CO. CA. GEN. SOC.
c/o Huntington Beach Library

46

JOHN BAYLEY of Bradstone, parish of Berkeley, Gloucestershire,
husbandman.
GCC 62/1608
8 Aug 1608

To sons Richard BAYLEY, Thomas BAYLEY. To daughter Johane
BAYLEY. To wife Johan. Overseers: Maurice TRATMAN,
Thomas ANDREWES.

47

EDWARD BAYLYE of Han, Berkeley, Gloucestershire.
GCC 32/1610
16 Jun 1610

To eldest son Thomas. To sons John, William. To wife
Margaret. Overseer: brother Thomas BAYLY.

48

WILLIAM BAYLY of Everleigh, parish of Westbury, Gloucestershire,
gentleman.
GCC 256/1613
2 Mar 1613/4

To wife Ann. To son-in-law John WARREN. To Joseph FOWLE,
younger son of William FOWLE, late of Huntley, deceased, by
him begotten of the body of Margaret, his wife, my daughter.
Mentions Joseph BAYLY, my son, lately deceased. William
FOWLE, eldest son of my daughter, Margaret. John WARREN,
now husband of my daughter Margaret.

49

WILLIAM BAYLY of Stanway, or Stanton, Gloucestershire.
GCC 226/1614
18 Mar 1613/4

To daughter Prudence. Thomas LONGDON, the younger to have
the education of his daughter. Son-in-law Francis COOKE
and his son John. Walter POWER to have the education of
John COOKE until he becomes 21. Overseers: Lawrence ALWAY
and William HENCE.

36

50

JOHN BAILY of Didbrook, Gloucestershire.
GCC 58/1615

To brothers Richard and William BAILEY. To children of
Thomas BAILEY. To nephew John COOK alias HODJINS. To niece
Elizabeth, wife of Robert CHANDLER. To sister Elizabeth
COOK alias HODJINS.

51

JOHN BAILY of Wood Stanway, Gloucestershire, yeoman.
GCC 101/1617
9 Feb 1616/7

To brother William BAYLYE and brother Paul BAYLYE. To cozen
Thomas FULLWOOD, my sister Ann FULLWOOD's younger son. Men-
tions John HUNNIBORNE, father-in-law to whom he gives his cloak
and trunk in London. To mother Anne HUNNIBORNE. To brother
Lygon BAYLYE. To cozen John HUNNIBORNE and his sister Mary
HUNNIBORNE. To Elizabeth WILLIS, Thomas MAUPAS or MALPAS,
Edward HALE. To uncle, Mr. Francis SHELDON. To uncle,
Mr. Ralph SHELDON. Owed money by Sir Paul TRACY of Stanway
and owes money to John TARTON, butcher, of London.
Witnesses: William WILSON, Lawrence PEART.

52

THOMAS BAYLIE of Nupton Rockhampton, Gloucestershire, husband-
man.
GCC 155/1617
7 Feb 1616/17

To daughter Joane BAYLY. To wife Blanche. Overseers:
Richard MATHEWES and John WYPE, both of Tiddenham.

53

WILLIAM BAYLY, the elder, of Didbrook, Gloucestershire.
GCC 154/1623
1 Apr 1623/4

To son William BAYLY. To Elizabeth BAYLY, daughter of son

37

Madison Co. N.Y.

BIOGRAPHICAL REVIEW

51

and National and International Medical Societies, and has served as President and Vice-President of the County Society. For six years he was Coroner of the county, and in 1874 was elected Member of the Assembly. He stands high in the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Doric Chapter of Oneida and Commandery No. 45 of Rome, N.Y. He has also been Village Trustee and President. He is active in Grand Army affairs, is deeply interested in the welfare of the veterans, and was on the staff of State Commander General Harrison Clark, and in 1890 was elected Medical Director of the State.

Dr. Carpenter first married Miss Augusta L. Rollo, who died, leaving one daughter, Mrs. Frederick Cheney, of Oneida. About two years after the death of his first wife he married her sister, Miss Emma L. Rollo. Mrs. Carpenter is a lady of true womanly qualities and social virtues, and shares largely her husband's popularity, having many friends throughout the county. Dr. Carpenter has attained his present position solely by his own natural ability, persevering application, and earnest, conscientious work. He is an expert in his profession, and a most genial gentleman personally, his social qualities having procured for him hosts of friends in all parts of the county and elsewhere. He is, besides, a public-spirited man who has done his share toward the building up and prosperity of his village, having erected two substantial business blocks in addition to the handsome residence in which he resides. In every position of trust this gentleman has

held his integrity has been unquestioned and his success assured. Owing to his kind heart and genial qualities, he is a favorite in the sick-room. Sympathizing with his patients, they feel his presence a healing balm, and long remember his gentle ministrations and the skill that, by God's blessing, raised them from a bed of sickness and pain to a life of healthful activity. The fine portrait of Dr. Carpenter which is presented in connection with this sketch will be appreciated by all with whom he has come into contact, and forms a valuable addition to this work as a graphic representation of one of the leading members of the learned profession in Madison County.

DAVID R. WARREN, a well-known farmer, residing on his farm in School District No. 12, town of De Ruyter, was born in this town, December 1, 1831. His father was Isaac Warren, a native of the State of Connecticut, where he was born January 22, 1793. The father of Isaac Warren, also named Isaac, was a prominent and well-to-do Connecticut farmer, and a public man, holding the office of County Treasurer. He came to the town of De Ruyter about 1810, and had a family of six sons and two daughters, all now deceased. The last survivor was Eunice, widow of a Mr. Thompson. She was a resident of the New England States, and died in 1861, when about ninety-seven years of age, retaining great mental activity to the last. He died at Shedd's

David R. Warren
in Bio. Review Pub. Co. - Boston

BIOGRAPHICAL REVIEW

Corners about 1889, and when about seventy-eight years old. The name of the other daughter was Roxie, and the names of the sons besides Eli were: Benjamin; Oliver; Isaac, the father of our subject; George; and Dora. The father of these children was twice married. Although at one time well-to-do, he lost heavily through acting as bondsman for friends, and at his death left but a small estate. He lies at rest at Shedd's Corners.

His son, Isaac, was reared to farm life, and married Phebe Ring, daughter of David Ring, of Nantucket, where her mother, Ruth Bunker, was born, being the first white child born on the island. David Ring was born June 22, 1769, and died in De Ruyter in May, 1850, his wife having preceded him to the "silent land" six weeks earlier, at the age of eighty-two, her death occurring in the same town. Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Warren lost one daughter, who died at the age of five, and reared three sons and four daughters, of whom the subject of this sketch was the sixth child and youngest son. All but three are now living. Charles died at Syracuse in 1883, in his sixty-third year. Phebe Ann, wife of Lorenzo Wilson, died in Iowa, when past seventy. Job A. is a farmer in this vicinity, married, and has a large family. Two sisters are residing in Pennsylvania, and one in Michigan.

David R. Warren was reared to farm life and agricultural pursuits, and accustomed to hard labor from his boyhood. He attended school on Quaker Hill during the winters, and acquired a fair common-school education,

He remained at home until the age of twenty-five, at which time he was married, August 3, 1856, to Kathar A. Breed, daughter of Aurelius Breed. She bore her husband two sons. Almond Deforest is a farmer on his three-hundred-and-forty-acre farm, and a Justice of the Peace. He was born in 1857, and married in 1879 to Alice L. Maxson, daughter of Franklin Maxson. They have two sons and one daughter, namely: David Almond, born in May, 1883; Bertha A., in February, 1885; and Ora M., in July, 1893. Henry G. Warren, the second son, is a farmer near this place, and has a wife and three sons, — Levi E., David H., and Claud. Mrs. Warren died in her fiftieth year, in March, 1887. She was a true and faithful wife, a loving companion to her husband, and a good mother to her children.

Our subject served in the Civil War, enlisting in 1864 in the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry. He was in the service a little less than a year; but the hardship and exposure, forced marches, and an attack of chills and fever had a very injurious effect upon his health, and he left the army in very poor physical condition. He now receives a pension of twelve dollars per month. Mr. Warren comes of good pioneer stock, both his father and grandfather having cleared farms, and is industrious and persevering by nature. He stands high in the estimation of his fellow-men for his true worth of character, and belongs to that class of citizens that are both a help and honor to their own communities and the glory of our common country.

7
A marriage is intended between Stephen [unclear]
No 58 and Molly [unclear] both of Adams
December 6. 1788. Certificate given Jan 2. 1789

A marriage is intended between Isaac Allen
No 59 and Lydia Brown both of Adams
January 1. 1789 Certificate given Jan 18.

A marriage is intended between Stephen
No 60 [unclear] of the [unclear] [unclear] and [unclear] Smith of
Adams January 3. 1789 Certificate given Jan 20

A marriage is intended between John
No 61 [unclear] of Vermont and [unclear] [unclear] of
Adams February 13. 1789 Certificate March 9.

(Intentions)

A marriage is intended between David
No 62 Barber of Adams and Molly Warren of
X Lansborough February 13. 1789 1789
Certificate given March 2.

(OVER)

A marriage is intended between William
No 63 Ballard and Jane Salisbury of Adams
April 30. 1789. Certificate given May 15. 1789

A marriage is intended between Samuel Miller
No 64 and Sybel Fenner both of Adams
May 10. 1789. Certificate given May 29. 1789

A marriage is intended between David Thurber
of Adams - and Polly Warren of Amesborough
Feb. 13, 1789 - Certificate given March

From (⁷⁶⁰⁶⁵² microfilm) from L. S. S. in Salt Lake
Berkshires. City of W. Adams Office of
City Clerk, State of Mass.

Adams. Births, Deaths, Marriages 1786 to 1847

Intentions
Shirley Bessinger